RESEARCH AND ARCHAEOLOGY REVISITED: A REVISED FRAMEWORK FOR THE EAST OF ENGLAND
Frontispiece: the Norfolk Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment Survey team recording timbers and ballast from the wreck of *The Sheraton* on Hunstanton beach, with Hunstanton cliffs and lighthouse in the background. *Photo: David Robertson, copyright NAU Archaeology*
Research and Archaeology Revisited: a revised framework for the East of England

edited by Maria Medlycott
This Research Framework was published with the aid of funding from English Heritage

East Anglian Archaeology was established in 1975 by the Scole Committee for Archaeology in East Anglia. The scope of the series expanded to include all six eastern counties and responsibility for publication passed in 2002 to the Association of Local Government Archaeological Officers, East of England (ALGAO East).

Cover illustration:
The excavation of prehistoric burial monuments at Hanson’s Needingworth Quarry at Over, Cambridgeshire, by Cambridge Archaeological Unit in 2008.

Photo and copyright: Ben Robinson
# Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Acknowledgements</th>
<th>vi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviations</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summary</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Introduction</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palaeolithic and Mesolithic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National overview</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of key projects</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lower and Middle Palaeolithic</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Palaeolithic and Mesolithic</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of progress on topics proposed in 2000</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future research topics</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neolithic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of key projects</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of progress on topics proposed in 2000</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future research topics</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Bronze Age</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of key projects</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of progress on topics proposed in 2000</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future research topics</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron Age</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National overview</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of key projects</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscape and settlement</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finds</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Late Iron Age/Roman transition</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of progress on topics proposed in 2000</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future research topics</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dating and chronology</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronze Age/Iron Age transition</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finds studies</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manufacturing and industry</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron Age/Roman transition</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Settlement types</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The agrarian economy</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social organisation</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regional difference, tribal polities</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National overview</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of key projects</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rural landscapes</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towns</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industrial</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infrastructure</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ritual and burials</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman/Saxon transition</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of progress on topics proposed in 2000</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future research topics</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regional difference</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romanisation</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rural landscapes and settlements</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towns</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ritual and religion</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infrastructure</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglo-Saxon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National overview</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of key projects</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman/Saxon transition</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscape and settlement</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coast</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burials</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Churches</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industry</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finds</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of progress on topics proposed in 2000</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future research topics</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman/Saxon transition</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Settlement distribution</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Population studies</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regional difference</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rural landscape and settlement</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towns</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infrastructure</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Economy</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ritual and religion</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finds studies</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danish occupation</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unpublished excavations</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medieval</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National overview</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of key projects</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscapes</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castles</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urban</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rural settlement</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industry</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finds</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Building studies</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of progress on topics proposed in 2000</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future research topics</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscapes</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rural settlement</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towns</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Built environment</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infrastructure</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industry</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demographics</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post-Medieval and Modern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of key projects</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscapes</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urban</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industrial</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parks and gardens</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assessment of progress on topics proposed in 2000</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future research topics</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Built environment</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industry and infrastructure</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscape</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Acknowledgments

It is not possible to thank individually the many people who have contributed to this volume as it represents all those who contributed information, comments and thoughts by e-mails, letter, workshop attendance and commenting on the draft text, their contribution is gratefully acknowledged. However a few people should be singled out for specific thanks, Nigel Brown for his invaluable assistance during the process of compiling everyone’s contributions and comments and David Gurney and Jenny Glazebrook who edited the draft text.

Abbreviations

ALGAO Association of Local Government Archaeological Officers
ALSF Aggregates Levy Sustainability Fund
BMAPA British Marine Aggregates Producers Association
CBA Council for British Archaeology
CTRL Channel Tunnel Rail Link
EH English Heritage
EIA Environmental Impact Assessment
EUS Extended Urban Survey
GIS Geographical Information System
HELM Historic Environment Local Management
HER Historic Environment Record
HLC Historic Landscape Characterisation
IHBC Institute of Historic Building Conservation
kyBP kilo (thousand) years Before Present
LIDAR Light Detection and Ranging
MIS Marine Isotope Stage
NMP National Mapping Programme
MSRG Medieval Settlements Research Group
PAS Portable Antiquities Scheme
RCZAS Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment Survey
RSPB Royal Society for the Protection of Birds
SAM Scheduled Ancient Monument
SFB Sunken-featured building
SSSI Site of Special Scientific Interest
UAD Urban Archaeological Database

Summary

This review of Research and Archaeology augments the regional research framework, which appeared in two parts as a Resource Assessment (Glazebrook ed. 1997); and a Research Agenda and Strategy (Brown and Glazebrook eds 2000). The review considers the new evidence on a period-by-period basis, subdivided within in each period into an assessment of key projects undertaken since 2000, an assessment of progress on research topics proposed in 2000 and a consideration of future research topics. The eastern counties framework was never intended to be a fixed point but rather a dynamic process through which the region’s archaeology can be influenced, and subject to periodic review and revision. Therefore it is intended that the on-line document (at www.eaareports.org.uk) will be kept live and updated and augmented by the historic environment community of the East of England as new discoveries are made and new research priorities established.

(Traduction: Didier Don)

---


(Übersetzung: Gerlinde Krug)
Introduction

A research framework, as defined by Thomas (1994) and Olivier (1996), comprises:

- **Resource assessment**: the current state of knowledge and understanding.
- **Research agenda**: gaps in knowledge, potential of resource, research topics.
- **Research strategy**: priorities and methods for implementing the agenda.

This review of *Research and Archaeology* augments the regional research framework, rather than replacing it. The framework was developed for the eastern counties by a process begun in the mid 1990s and led by a group of county archaeologists. The process started so early it omitted Bedfordshire, a county brought into the new East of England region in 1998. The framework was amongst the first to be published (only that for the Greater Thames Estuary being comparably early (Williams and Brown 1999). It appeared in two parts: a *Resource Assessment* (Glazebrook ed. 1997); and a *Research Agenda and Strategy* (Brown and Glazebrook eds 2000).

The eastern counties research framework is one of a group of such frameworks, with other examples from the South-east of England, the Thames and the Solent, the Greater Thames, Greater London, the North-East and the North-west of England. Bedfordshire has independently produced its own research framework (Oake *et al.* 2007).

The eastern counties framework was never intended to be a fixed point but rather a dynamic process through which the region’s archaeology can be influenced, and subject to periodic review and revision. In 2004, a conference held in Ipswich started the review process for the East of England. Papers were presented on selected themes designed to reflect some of the key results of research projects and threat-led investigations since publication of the framework. This conference was organised and funded by the members of ALGAOEE with the support of English Heritage. Papers from the conference, including an introductory paper based on the notes of three keynote speakers, have been released online at www.eareports.org.uk.

There have been a number of significant national and regional initiatives over the last 10 years, and their contribution to the understanding of the historic environment will be clearly seen in the following chapters. They include:

- the National Mapping Programme of aerial photographs
- the Portable Antiquities Scheme
- digitisation of Historic Environment Records (Heritage Gateway)
- Urban Archaeological Databases
- Extensive Urban Surveys
- Historic Landscape Characterisation
- the impact of the ALSF and Mineral Aggregate initiatives on understanding the Palaeolithic
- Coastal Surveys
- absolute dating programmes (e.g. advanced AMS dating project, the application of Bayesian modelling to radiocarbon dating)
- planning initiatives of HELM (sense of place etc).

A series of studies has been undertaken on the application of evaluation methodologies (Hey and Lacey 2001; Medlycott 2005; Saunders in Andrikopolou-Strack 2006) and Environmental Impact Assessments (Lambrick and Hind 2005).

The East of England has enormous research potential. For example, the nature of the region’s geography and topography means that it is at the forefront of Palaeolithic studies in Britain. The region is probably one of the best places to consider the origins and development of agriculture, whether its inception and adoption in the Neolithic and Bronze Age, or the post-medieval developments of the Agricultural Revolution. Anglo-Saxon archaeology is also of particular significance, including the presence of at least two royal burial grounds at Sutton Hoo and Prittlewell. The region has more market towns than any other English region and is well-placed to study the origins and developments of urban life. The East of England has witnessed a number of influential research projects in landscape history, which have included archaeology as one of the chief sources of evidence along with research on physical geography, archival research, place-names, botany and other fields of investigation.

A revised research agenda and strategy is particularly imperative at this time, given the numerous development pressures on the East of England. These include implementation of the Sustainable Communities Plan, (including Thames Gateway, Milton Keynes and the M11/Stansted/Cambridge/ Peterborough Growth areas), issues arising from the Regional Spatial Strategy including the recently designated New Growth Points of Norwich, Thetford, and Haven Gateway. Also of significance in the East of England are issues of countryside renewal, integrated coastal zone management and flood-risk management, both in river catchments and around the coast.

The East of England includes the counties of Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, Hertfordshire and Bedfordshire and the Unitary Authorities of Thurrock, Southend-on-Sea, Peterborough, Bedford and Luton. The constituency for this revision comprised ALGAO East of England, English Heritage, the IHBC, museum professionals, selected academic institutions and individuals, the regional CBA groups, and regional contractors and Period and Local Societies. These formed the Consultee list for the project.

This review has been compiled from information submitted by the Consultees, supplemented by the results of the two Workshops held to discuss over-arching thematic trends and issues. The Key Projects have been identified for their perceived importance in addressing regional research issues or in pushing forward our current understanding of the region’s historic environment. They include threat-led investigations, research projects and
community projects. The thematic chapters are each divided into three parts. First the results of the last 10 years of fieldwork, research and survey are collated and considered. Secondly, the extent to which the specific research themes identified in the original Research Agenda and Strategy have been addressed is reviewed. Thirdly, new or amended research themes are proposed.
National overview

The *Research and Conservation Framework for the British Palaeolithic* has been published by English Heritage and the Prehistoric Society (Pettitt, Gamble and Last 2008). A research and management framework is being prepared for North Sea Prehistory (Peeters forthcoming), this will cover the submerged land area beneath the southern North Sea.

Following the successful results of *The English Rivers Palaeolithic Survey* (Wessex Archaeology 1995–6) a considerable body of very useful work has been undertaken. However, this has largely improved our understanding of the Lower and Middle Palaeolithic, rather than the Upper Palaeolithic or the Mesolithic. The majority of the large-scale synthetic projects have been financed by the ALSF, with the smaller projects being research or development-led.

National projects include *The Colonisation of Britain by Modern Humans* (Wessex Archaeology), which aimed to collate and synthesise existing sources of data on the Upper Palaeolithic and Mesolithic, the primary data source being the extensive archive of Dr Roger Jacobi. This, and other data, has been used to create a national database/GIS of sites and findspots for these periods, known as PaMela. Wessex Archaeology are also undertaking a project to secure the long-term survival of the J.J. Wymer archive, this includes his card index of every known Lower and Middle Palaeolithic artefact from Britain, and his field note books dating from c.1949 to 2005.

The *Ancient Human Occupation of Britain* (AHOB) is a partnership between a wide range of organisations and specialists. Areas of research include the earliest occupation of the British Isles (see Happisburgh below), human habitats in the Hoxnian, the Middle Palaeolithic and deserted Britain, repopulation in the late Pleistocene.

The *Portable Antiquities Scheme* has provided an opportunity for the chance recovery of flint artefacts to be recorded. 122 Palaeolithic and 1427 Mesolithic artefacts have been recorded by this means between 1997 and 2007.

Assessment of key projects

The Middle Thames Tributaries project utilised existing (non-archaeological) borehole data and geological mapping to create geoarchaeological GIS layers for the Lower Lea and Ver valleys. The available data in the Lea Valley enabled nineteen zones to be identified, with their sediments, age, likely archaeology recorded, as well as where peat or palaeoenvironmental data might be found. The data in the Ver valley was not sufficient to enable the same level of geoarchaeological modelling to be created, although some general observations could be made. In both study areas the extents of quarrying have been plotted, demonstrating the diminishing nature of the resource in these areas.

The *English Rivers Palaeolithic Project*, by John Wymer and Wessex Archaeology (1998a and b), surveyed all recorded Lower and Middle Palaeolithic discoveries — Suffolk is covered in Reports No. 3 and 11.

A research framework has been developed for the Medway Valley gravels in Kent and Essex (Wenban-Smith et al. 2007), which provides characterisation and predictive modelling of the Pleistocene/Palaeolithic resource. The Medway Valley project interpretations have been supported by fieldwork, including the identification of a flake from the Westcliffe High School for Girls, Essex, which may represent the second oldest site in the country. The Medway Valley project has also provided specifications for appropriate evaluation/excavation methodologies which can be used or adapted by Development Control officers when the occasion arises.

The Wash River project aimed to characterise the known archaeological materials from the gravels of the Washland Rivers of Cambridgeshire, that is the Cam, Nene, Granta and Ouse, in order to update the HER and inform archaeological advice related to mineral extraction. Further work has been undertaken on the Palaeolithic resource at Caddington, Gaddesden Row, Barnham, Elveden (Ashton et al. 1999), Santon Downham, High Lodge, Foxhall Road, and Hoxne. Both studies include strategy documents.
The archaeological survey of mineral extraction sites around the Thames Estuary (Essex County Council and Kent County Council 2004) included extant and former mineral sites in the Thurrock/Dartford area. The outputs of this project included a range of GIS layers, incorporating the results of specialist studies (including geology, Palaeolithic archaeology and industrial archaeology). The survey considers the importance and potential of the resource in and around the extraction sites.

**Lower and Middle Palaeolithic**

At the internationally important site of Pakefield Cliff in Gisleham, Suffolk, excavation of interglacial deposits revealed struck flints, plant and animal fossils in the Cromer Forest-bed Formation, which comprise the earliest evidence for human activity in northern Europe (c. 700,000 BP).

The Happisburgh project, Norfolk, was set up after flint artefacts (including a handaxe) and butchered bone were discovered in the organic muds that underlie the rapidly eroding coastal cliffs. In 2004 Happisburgh I was excavated, revealing flint tools, bone, wood and other plant materials, which lay at the marshy edges of a large river. The discovery of the extinct water vole (*Arvicola cantiana*) suggests that this site dates to between 500,000 and 600,000 years ago. Two further sites were discovered, Happisburgh II and III. At the latter a gravel river channel also revealed flint tools, bone and plant materials, this has been dated to at least 700,000 years BP. If it is older than this date, then it would be the earliest human site in northern Europe. The evidence from Happisburgh III has huge implications for our understanding of the earliest colonisation of Europe and the types of environment in which early humans could survive.

## OVERALL SURVEYS

The archaeological survey of mineral extraction sites around the Thames Estuary (Essex County Council and Kent County Council 2004) included extant and former mineral sites in the Thurrock/Dartford area. The outputs of this project included a range of GIS layers, incorporating the results of specialist studies (including geology, Palaeolithic archaeology and industrial archaeology). The survey considers the importance and potential of the resource in and around the extraction sites.

**Lower and Middle Palaeolithic**

At the internationally important site of Pakefield Cliff in Gisleham, Suffolk, excavation of interglacial deposits revealed struck flints, plant and animal fossils in the Cromer Forest-bed Formation, which comprise the earliest evidence for human activity in northern Europe (c. 700,000 BP).

The Happisburgh project, Norfolk, was set up after flint artefacts (including a handaxe) and butchered bone were discovered in the organic muds that underlie the rapidly eroding coastal cliffs. In 2004 Happisburgh I was excavated, revealing flint tools, bone, wood and other plant materials, which lay at the marshy edges of a large river. The discovery of the extinct water vole (*Arvicola cantiana*) suggests that this site dates to between 500,000 and 600,000 years ago. Two further sites were discovered, Happisburgh II and III. At the latter a gravel river channel also revealed flint tools, bone and plant materials, this has been dated to at least 700,000 years BP. If it is older than this date, then it would be the earliest human site in northern Europe. The evidence from Happisburgh III has huge implications for our understanding of the earliest colonisation of Europe and the types of environment in which early humans could survive.

## OVERALL SURVEYS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wash Rivers ALSF project</td>
<td>Cambs and P’boro</td>
<td>DBA with HER</td>
<td>Enhancement</td>
<td>This ALSF project aimed to characterise the archaeological materials and potential from the gravels of the Washland Rivers of Cambridgeshire—Cam, Nene, Granta and Ouse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archaeological survey of mineral extraction sites around the Thames Estuary</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Field visits, desk-based research, GIS creation.</td>
<td>This ALSF project has highlighted the potential for surviving archaeology from Palaeolithic remains to Industrial features that are associated with the sediments quarried and the quarrying itself.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Channel Tunnel rail link</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Major contribution to Palaeolithic and Mesolithic and Neolithic archaeology.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medway Valley Palaeolithic project</td>
<td>Former Medway valley</td>
<td>Analysis, survey and excav</td>
<td>Development of a Medway Region Palaeolithic Research Framework, characterisation and predictive modelling of the Palaeolithic resource in the Medway region, specification of appropriate evaluation/excavation methodologies, enhancement of HERs.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middle Thames Northern Tributaries (MTNT)</td>
<td>Lower Lea Valley and Ver Valley</td>
<td>Analysis of borehole data</td>
<td>EH pilot project to assess potential of borehole data as a geoarchaeological layer in GIS, funded from the Aggregates Levy; useful results in lower Lea, where 19 zones have been identified each with nature of their sediments, age, and likely archaeology (and the lower Lea is important for the Palaeolithic), and also where peat and palaeoenvironmental data might be found. The Ver valley (to date) was not so productive, but all quarried areas have been mapped</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern English Rivers Palaeolithic project</td>
<td>National Suffolk</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Survey by John Wymer and Wessex Archaeology of all recorded Lower and Middle Palaeolithic discoveries — Suffolk covered in Report No. 3, Regions 8 (East Anglian Rivers) and 11 (Trent Drainage), published 1998.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffolk River Valleys project</td>
<td>County-wide Suffolk</td>
<td>Synthesis</td>
<td>Synthesis of all palaeoenvironmental work to date in Suffolk, inc. Palaeolithic/Mesolithic literature review.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Excavations at Happisburgh. *Photo courtesy of the Ancient History of Britain Project / Natural History Museum*
re-evaluation of an important site; argued to contain interstratified assemblages from the Clactonian, Acheulian and Levalloisian industrial succession. At Aveley, to the north of Greenlands, exposed sections were examined. The analysis of the results supported the attribution of the sequence to MIS 7, but also suggested that within this there may be more than one temperate phase, each represented by separate vertebrate assemblages. Excavation on the A13 at Aveley recovered the first evidence for the presence of the jungle cat (Felis chaus) in Britain as well as other Pleistocene fauna. Also in Essex, relatively undisturbed Levallois knapping debris has been recorded at Lion Pit, West Thurrock, from the basal gravel of the Tapling/...
Mucking Formation, MIS 8. The Channel Tunnel Rail Link across Thurrock in Essex provided a large-scale section across the Thames gravel deposits, which have been recorded.

The brickearth deposits at Caddington/Gaddesden Row on the Herts/Beds border are significant for the information they provide on the location and nature of British Lower Palaeolithic sites. The dating of the Chilterns brickearth sites is unclear although they probably date to the Hoxnian interglacial (c. 420–380,000 BP) and the later Ipswichian interglacial (130–110,000 BP), a review by M. White in the late 1990s has established that not much is left of these important deposits (White 1997).

The Quaternary stratigraphy and Lower Palaeolithic archaeology of the Lark Valley in Suffolk has been published. Excavations at Beecroft Pit, West Stow by Liverpool University have revealed Pleistocene deposits and Palaeolithic remains, including a possible early hearth. The British Museum have excavated at Oakley Pit, Hoxne, Suffolk — the type-site for the Hoxnian interglacial (MIS 11) — and at Brickyard pit, Elveden, Suffolk, on a biface manufacturing site, reviewing the dating of the Lower Palaeolithic industries from the site, and so setting these industries in a firmer environmental context.

At Lynford Quarry, Mundford, Norfolk a palaeochannel was revealed with a dark organic fill containing in situ mammoth remains and associated Mousterian stone tools and debitage buried under 2–3m of bedded sands and gravels. Well-preserved in situ Middle Palaeolithic open air sites are very unusual in Europe and exceedingly rare within a British context.

Upper Palaeolithic and Mesolithic

There has been rather less progress on the Upper Palaeolithic and the Mesolithic. However the Lea valley remains an important area for Mesolithic data, as the Middle Thames Northern Tributaries project demonstrated. Investigations at the Tyttenhanger gravel quarry in Hertfordshire recovered an assemblage of Mesolithic worked flints. Flint-working debris and possible hearths have been found on the Tank Hill Rd site, Essex, and at Courtauld Rd site in Nevendon, Essex. Further scatters of Mesolithic flintwork have been recovered at a number of sites where investigations were primarily targeted at remains of later periods.

Palaeoenvironmental assessment at Priory Road, Sudbury, identified peats relating to the Windermere interstadial prior to onset of colder Loch Lomond stadial. The Suffolk River Valleys project comprised a synthesis of all palaeoenvironmental work to date in Suffolk, including the Palaeolithic and Mesolithic (Hill et al. forthcoming). The Weston Hills, Baldock, investigated during the Baldock Bypass project, revealed a late Mesolithic/early Neolithic flint assemblage which forms a notable outlier of late Mesolithic activity on an elevated location with clay-with-flints soils. The Cambridgeshire Mesolithic project has identified a possible flint-working site at Somersham, and a further site was investigated at Swaffham Bulbeck for potential waterlogging. The investigation of buried and wind-blown soils on a sand bank (eroded glacial river bed) within Over Quarry, Cambridgeshire, produced thousands of lithics of Mesolithic and Neolithic date, and a series of palaeochannels enabled the study of contemporary palaeoenvironments.

Assessment of progress on research topics proposed in 2000

The National Ice Age project and the Ancient Human Occupation of Britain project have done sterling work in collating and furthering the study of the Pleistocene and the Palaeolithic in Britain. Progress has been made on many of the broad research topics identified by the original Research Agenda and Strategy. In particular the English Rivers Palaeolithic Survey, together with the Middle Thames Northern Tributaries project, the Medway Valley project, the Wash Rivers and Over Landscapes projects, and the survey of mineral extraction sites around the Thames Estuary, have all provided both quantitative and qualitative assessments of the resource. The next stage is to place these surveys within the wider regional landscape and to utilise the predictive models to target fieldwork/test predictions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Priory Rd, Sudbury</td>
<td>Sudbury</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Palaeoenvironmental assessment identified peats relating to the Windermere interstadial prior to onset of colder Loch Lomond stadial (Hill, Gearey and Tetlow n.d.).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cambridgeshire Mesolithic project</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Targeted survey (fieldwalking and trenching). Found flint-working site at Somersham and waterlogging at Swaffham Bulbeck.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Over Quarry</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Mesolithic and later flint-working on ‘sand bank’ (glacial river bed) adjacent to river channel. Associated palaeoenvironmental study</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tank Hill Rd, Channel Tunnel rail link</td>
<td>Thurrock</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Mesolithic flint-working debris, possible hearths (Levers et al. 2007)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Courtauld Rd</td>
<td>Nevendor</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Mesolithic flint-working</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Hall</td>
<td>Boreham</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Large Mesolithic flint assemblage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weston Hills</td>
<td>Baldock</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Late Mesolithic/early Neolithic flint assemblage (Phillips 2008, 5–7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyttenhanger minerals development</td>
<td>Tyttenhanger</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excav, landscape assessment</td>
<td>Investigation at large gravel quarry recovered an assemblage of Mesolithic worked flints, (Hunn 2004)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

UPPER PALAEOLITHIC AND MESOLITHIC KEY PROJECTS
Individual excavations have helped address issues such as chronologies, environment and hominin behaviour.

Of particular significance however is the broad acceptance that the Palaeolithic is a period that can be tackled through the development control process, and here the placing of the information gathered from the synthetic surveys onto the HERs and the preparation of sample evaluation/excavation methodologies, as in the Medway Valley project, will prove of vital importance.

There appears to have been less progress on the Mesolithic period. Flints are recovered on a relatively frequent basis from the many archaeological interventions across the region, but there has been little work or opportunity to collate and study this source of information. The notable exceptions are the important groups from Tyttenhanger in Hertfordshire and Tank Hill Rd, Essex. Although potential Mesolithic sites and accompanying environmental data have been identified in areas such as the Lea Valley and the Fen edge, there have been few opportunities for excavations or targeted surveys and little progress has been made in understanding the wider pattern of Mesolithic occupation and exploitation.

**Future research topics**

Most of our current understanding of the Palaeolithic of the region comes from stray finds and amateur collection from quarries. However, this knowledge results mostly from the unstructured research activities of a few individuals, often many decades ago. A few areas have been intensively searched on a regular basis, a few on a one-off basis but most have not been searched at all. The region is predominately under arable agriculture and available to fieldwalking. A project could be developed that applies a systematic and controlled fieldwalking survey of these areas. This may pick up entirely new concentrations/sites, as with the major new site in Harnham, Wiltshire (Bates and Wennban-Smith 2003) which was found by the identification of a concentration of handaxe finds in a ploughed field. It would also lead to a more balanced view of the distribution of Palaeolithic remains and settlement across the region. Such a project would also be a useful means of engaging with local archaeological groups and museums and promoting wider understanding of and interest in the Palaeolithic and Pleistocene. However the areas to be fieldwalked would need to be carefully selected in order to ensure that redeposition has not occurred.

There are a number of sites across the region where Palaeolithic remains are known to have been present, but we lack large collections or information on context and provenance. All these sites would benefit from further investigation, perhaps involving a machine-dug test programme, aimed at (a) providing more controlled information on artefact context, presence, density, and intra-site distribution, (b) better understanding of the nature, sequence and extent of Pleistocene deposits at the site, (c) application of dating techniques such as OSL to date the deposits, (d) highlighting those sites with in-situ deposits in order to establish their eligibility for SAM and/or SSSI status.

Intensive study of a single site would help underpin our thinking on the nature of the Lower/Middle Palaeolithic resource contained in sand/gravel aggregates. The central issue to resolve is whether lithic artefacts are present within sand/gravel deposits as tight concentrations at specific horizons, or whether they are homogeneously distributed throughout deposits in which they occur. If the former than we can be justified in thinking of such remains as proper sites, rather than scattered and derived remains of sites; and this will have implications of how we approach the investigation and interpretation of lithic artefacts from sand/gravel deposits.

The coastal deposits represent a vanishing resource (both geological and artefactual), which needs to be monitored and recorded before it is lost. In some areas coastal defence work might provide an opportunity to record this information. The discoveries at Pakefield and Happisburgh have dramatically highlighted the importance of this resource, and there are recent hand-axe finds from the cliff at Benacre, Suffolk.

Further evidence should be sought for pre-Anglian occupation (at Pakefield and Happisburgh and in the high-level glacial outcrops in Southend/Rochford and the Dengie peninsula). Particular attention should be given to sieving for artefacts and fieldwalking programmes where these deposits are present.

Lower/Middle Palaeolithic artefactual evidence should be sought in the various channel deposits of the region. These are usually deep-lying, and so have been little investigated, but the prolific evidence from the Clacton Channel has demonstrated that any remains present may be abundant, minimally disturbed and associated with good faunal and palaeoenvironmental material.

Recovery of larger and well-provenanced artefact assemblages from gravel bodies such as the Barling and Ashwell Gravel should be a priority.

The spatial concentration of finds within terrace bodies should be investigated — are they evenly scattered, or do they occur as distinct spatial concentrations; similarly are finds evenly dispersed vertically through a gravel body, or are they associated with a specific horizon?

Early Upper Palaeolithic and particularly late Upper Palaeolithic (long blade) issues need further study — characterise and model the EUP/LUP evidence for human activity within the region.

A geographical extension of the Middle Thames Northern Tributaries project should be a priority, both in terms of identification and management of the resource, but also related to characterising late Upper Palaeolithic and early Mesolithic settlement in the area. More detailed investigation of key sites should then follow.

A fuller understanding of the Holocene environment is still required for the region, including the area now submerged beneath the North Sea.

The Greater Thames Estuary has been recognised as key for the study of past environmental change and its relationship with human activity. Changes in sea level and the form of the estuary have profoundly influenced the types and locations of human activity in the Mesolithic period. There is a need to create a lithostratigraphic framework for the area combined with a controlled dating programme and palaeoenvironmental studies, to enable a chronostratigraphic model of the Holocene development of the estuary to be formulated. This work should include rigorous consideration of changing relative sea levels.

There has been a lack of progress in research into the Mesolithic period and the reasons for this need...
consideration. Should fieldwork methodologies be adapted or new methodologies adopted in order to better target this period? Work needs to be undertaken on developing a predictive model for identifying potentially important Mesolithic sites (settlement, palaeoenvironmental resource, etc.), including the collation of existing Mesolithic material data. This work should be extended to include a chronological dimension to identify changes over time (relative sea-level changes, cultural choice, etc.). In addition a fuller understanding of Mesolithic technology is required. Are particular qualities or sources of flint employed for specific tool types? Is the choice of flint or the source used a cultural decision? Can sources of flint be identified? Analysis of use-wear patterns should be attempted.

An understanding of the chronological framework of Quaternary geology is vital — we are reliant on it for stratigraphic markers, deposit modelling and the identification of potential locations of sites.

The English Heritage/Prehistoric Society Research and Conservation Framework (Pettitt, Gamble and Last 2008) emphasises the importance of disseminating results to the wider community, and encourages a more proactive role in this through education and outreach initiatives. Early prehistory is an area which stimulates the public imagination with its combination of Ice Age climate, exotic extinct animals and early Hominins. However, general awareness is limited with regard to the nature of the evidence, its presence all around and the potential for public contribution to advances in knowledge. In general, mechanisms are already in place, with an existing framework of professionals in the museum and education world whose remit already covers promoting wider appreciation and understanding of the archaeological heritage. There is, however, perhaps a need to get the Palaeolithic, Mesolithic and Pleistocene higher on the agenda of those whose work already lies in this area. Greater liaison and co-operation is needed between those carrying out fieldwork on Pleistocene geology (Universities, Environmental Agencies, Geological Consultancies) in order to collate the information they obtain with respect to sediments encountered and presence of artefacts.

The importance of utilising extant museum collections must not be overlooked — it is necessary to synthesise existing data as well as gather new material.

HERS should include geological and palaeoenvironmental data to help ensure that threats to the resource can be met with an appropriate response. If possible the HERs should aim to characterise the sediments and identify areas of high potential. The Quaternary Research Association and other researchers should be encouraged to flag up significant results to the relevant HERs.

Development of deposit modelling, both as a research resource and a means of identifying areas of high potential — it would be best to keep this resource live so that new information can be added, any development of deposit models would need input from geologists. County and/or regional Geodiversity Action Plans are currently being developed, opportunities should be sought to raise awareness of and contribute to this process.

Increased emphasis is needed in development control work to address the historic environment of the Palaeolithic and Pleistocene, this should include the development of evaluation and excavation methodologies, appropriate inclusion within archaeological briefs, the listing of contractors appropriately qualified to undertake the fieldwork and the sharing of best practice and experience both within the region and beyond. There is a perceived need for educating archaeological professionals both in artefact recognition and in evaluation and excavation techniques for these periods. Specialist input should be sought and professional links made across the disciplines.

Further work is required on characterising and mapping the sea-bed resource in order to manage the impact of marine development on it, and develop strategies and standards for this.
Neolithic

Assessment of key projects

At the Stumble, an inter-tidal site in the Blackwater Estuary, Essex, earlier and later Neolithic occupation areas on what would have been a dry land site 2–3m above high water mark and more than 1km inland have been studied. The earlier occupation yielded large quantities of earlier Neolithic ceramics and flintwork together with one of the largest assemblages of plant remains ever recovered from a Neolithic site in England including cereals, berries, nuts, roots and tubers. Pollen analysis suggested little clearance of the surrounding woodland (Wilkinson and Murphy 1995, figs 50, 129N; Brown 1997, 94). Full publication of the excavation and other fieldwork undertaken at the Stumble in the late 1980s is now imminent (Wilkinson et al. forthcoming). Recently, further fieldwork has shed more light on the extent of the surviving Neolithic landsurface and settlement together with patterns of erosion and deposition currently taking place at this site (Heppell 2006). To the west of this, at the head of the Blackwater Estuary, excavation on the Elms Farm site provides evidence for early use of the upper gravel terrace and hints at activity on the marsh. At Stansted Airport, Essex, tree-throw holes containing worked flint and evidence for burning, have been found over a large area, suggesting widespread landscape modification in this period.

Earlier Neolithic settlement in the East of England is often represented by pit clusters. Recently investigated examples include Gallows Hill at Barking, Suffolk, a series of Neolithic pits excavated on the Baldock Bypass, pits and other features at Game Farm, Brandon and Aldham Mill Hill, Hadleigh, Suffolk. The analysis and publication of pit clusters at Silverstone, Norfolk (Garrow et al. 2006) is a significant contribution to understanding this phenomenon. At Carlton Hall Farm, Suffolk, a pit was excavated containing three Neolithic flint axes, and nearby on the Carlton Colville Bypass a late Neolithic/early Bronze Age structure was excavated. A major Mildenhall-attributed pit cluster, as well as Plain Ware-associated utilised tree-throws, have been excavated at Barleycroft Farm on the lower reaches of the River Great Ouse.

The Great Wilbraham causewayed enclosure excavations (1975–6) have been published (Evans et al. 2006), also that at the Upper Delphs, Haddenham (Evans and Hodder 2006); and a geophysical survey has been undertaken at the causewayed enclosure site at Freston, Suffolk, where there is cropmark evidence for a longhouse.

Excavations at Lodge Farm, St Osyth, Essex revealed a previously unknown causewayed enclosure, formed by up to three lines of concentric interrupted ditches; more than 100 early Neolithic pits lay within its interior. The application of Bayesian modelling to the radiocarbon dates measured on rigorously selected samples from this site, indicates that the pits were filled over a short period (perhaps only forty years) during the mid fourth millennium BC. Pieces of Beaker and Grooved Ware in some of the latest ditch deposits suggest that the ditches were open and visible in the late Neolithic/early Bronze Age. The site of the causewayed enclosure was subsequently used as the location of an early Bronze Age pond barrow and a middle Bronze Age barrow group. Analysis of the cropmarks around the site has revealed a probable cursus monument to the south of the causewayed enclosure, aligned on an oval cropmark (c.f. Bradley 2007). The cursus at Springfield, Essex has been published (Buckley et al. 2001).

The Etton causewayed enclosure in the lower Welland valley, which is arguably the best preserved example yet excavated (wood-working debris, tools and other organic remains were recovered), has been published (Pryor 1998), as has the landscape survey of the environs (French and Pryor 2005). The landscape survey was an integrated series of archaeological and palaeoenvironmental investigations of a floodplain edge landscape. The Etton Landscape consisted of relict river systems, floodplain and the lowermost parts of the Welland First terrace gravels, with the survival of buried soils beneath the alluvium. Structural occupation is elusive, however a number of midden deposits have been identified. A range of small henges and ring-ditches provide significant sites in the environs of the causewayed enclosure. All the sites covered the later period of the causewayed enclosure usage at the end of the third and beginning of the second millennium BC. The middle of the second millennium BC saw the addition of field systems laid out at right angles to the stream systems before the landscape gradually opens up in the first millennium BC. Several small late Neolithic settlements associated with Grooved Ware appear in the same river’s edge location as at least three hengiform monuments and a cursus. These are set within a mosaic vegetation of old woodland refugia, scrubby fen-carr woodland, open pasture and braided stream systems subject to seasonal flooding. Excavations to the south of the causewayed enclosure have more recently revealed numerous pits, most of them containing Peterborough Ware and Beaker pottery, with smaller numbers containing Plain Bowl, Grooved Ware or early Bronze Age styles. They are at their densest near the enclosure, becoming less frequent as distance from it increases. The Northborough causewayed enclosure, 2km from Etton and one of a cluster of such sites on the lower Welland (Oswald et al. 2001, fig. 6.3) has been evaluated and characterised (Lewis 2005a; Wessex Archaeology 2005; Time Team 2005). Radiocarbon dating indicates activity broadly contemporary with that of Etton. Northborough also survives in a very good state of preservation, sealed beneath alluvium, and holds the promise of retaining a similar wealth of environmental and cultural material.

At Must Farm Quarry, Whittlesey, a low-lying gravel terrace was examined, revealing a dispersed late Neolithic and Bronze Age landscape. Two oval barrows were also found, sealed beneath peat and alluvial cover sediments, one with Grooved Ware associations. In Bedfordshire, fieldwork on the Biddenham Loop and Bedford Western
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Biddenham Loop/ Bedford Western Bypass</td>
<td>Biddenham/ Kempston</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Series of major housing and road developments examining development of landscape from Neolithic onwards including ceremonial/ritual sites, settlements, field systems and land division. Mainly concentrates on river valley environment but includes some area of valley side and land overlooking the valley. Some evidence of earlier prehistoric settlement to compliment monuments. Methodology — use of surface collection to investigate early prehistoric artefact scatters which do not appear to survive as subsurface features (Luke 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Must Farm</td>
<td>Whittlesey</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Survey, excavation</td>
<td>Buried Neolithic monuments and dispersed occupation at the Fen edge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Wilbraham</td>
<td></td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Causewayed enclosure (Evans et al. 2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barleycroft Farm</td>
<td>Needingworth</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Mildenhall-attributed pit cluster and Plain Ware-associated utilised tree-throws (Evans and Knight 2000; Evans et al. 1999)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haddenham</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Long barrow with preserved wooden chamber, causewayed enclosure, surrounding landscape, pollen sequences (Evans and Hodder 2006)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eynesbury</td>
<td>St Neots</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Multi-period occupation and monument landscape on Great Ouse river terrace (Ellis 2004)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stansted Airport</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Tree-throw holes, worked flint — large-scale woodland clearance (Cooke et al. 2008)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Springfield Cursus</td>
<td>Chelmsford</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Post-excavation publication of cursus site (Buckley et al. 2001)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elms Farm</td>
<td>Heybridge</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Settlement and pits (Atkinson and Preston 2001)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Essex Cropmark Enclosures</td>
<td></td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td></td>
<td>Investigated circular 'hengiform' enclosures in their landscape context Palaeoecological data — relating to the Neolithic and Bronze Age Cropmarks — and the importance of field investigation (Brown and Germany 2002)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lodge Farm</td>
<td>St Osyth</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>- Neolithic causewayed enclosure, inc radiocarbon dating - Appreciation of subsequent use / development of Tendring plateau landscape (Germany 2007)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cropmarks in the Stour Valley</td>
<td>Stour Valley</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Cropmark analysis</td>
<td>Investigating cropmark landscapes siting, distribution and inter-relationships (Brown et al. 2002)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Stumble</td>
<td>Blackwater Estuary</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Survey / publication of earlier work</td>
<td>- Development of inter-tidal survey techniques - Understanding/appreciation of extent / survival / threats to this Neolithic land-surface - forthcoming report (Wilkinson et al.) contributes to a number of research topics (particularly those for Neo and Bronze Age) Development of farming (v. imp assemblage for Neolithic crops) Human impact on the natural landscape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Hall</td>
<td>Boreham</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Buried soil horizon, flints and tree-throws next to the R. Chelmer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kilverstone</td>
<td>Silverstone</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Neolithic landscape and pits (Garrow et al. 2005; 2006; Garrow 2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Coast NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Coast and hinterland</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo mapping and analysis</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of 102 potential Neolithic sites visible on aerial photographs; this included possible causewayed enclosures, a possible cursus monument, hengiform monuments, barrows and mortuary enclosures (Albone et al. 2007a).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Broads NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Broads and environs</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo mapping and analysis</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of 55 potential Neolithic sites visible on aerial photographs; this included possible hengiform monuments, barrows and mortuary enclosures (Albone et al. 2007b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk ALSF NMP</td>
<td>Central and West Norfolk</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo mapping and analysis</td>
<td>Selected blocks to north of Norwich, in central Norfolk (including part of Wensum Valley), and in west Norfolk (including Fen-edge gravel). Mapping, recording and synthesis of 29 potential Neolithic sites visible on aerial photographs; this included possible hengiform monuments, barrows and mortuary enclosures (Albone et al. 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60 Acre Field Watlington</td>
<td>Watlington</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Neolithic ditches excavated (David Whitmore, NAU Archaeology, pers. comm.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honeypots Gravel pit</td>
<td>Shropham</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Presence of possible Neolithic or Bronze Age boundary ditches delineating the edge of Neolithic and Bronze Age pits.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarmouth Road Quarry</td>
<td>Broome</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Neolithic mortuary enclosure or long barrow excavated (Robertson 2003)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Innes Centre</td>
<td>Colney, Norwich</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Neolithic flint-working and occupation site. Approximately 28,000 flints were recovered from the excavated area. A rectangular structure and a possible floor surface were identified (Whitmore 2004).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elton, causewayed enclosure</td>
<td>Maxey, Peterborough</td>
<td>Peterborough</td>
<td>Excavation / publication</td>
<td>Best preserved Neolithic causewayed enclosure, wood management and technology (Pryor 1998).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

continued on facing page
The beginning of causewayed enclosure building thus include rectangular timber structures, perhaps including examples at Chigborough Farm, Essex (Adkins and Adkins 1992; Wallis and Waughman 1998, 63–5). Any features associated with plain, fine, carinated bowl pottery (as distinct from the heavier, decorated styles of the enclosures and extensive pit sites) would benefit from radiocarbon dating where possible. Some tree-throws, pits and occupation surfaces with similar material could also be early, among them a scatter on a surface in the Brickearth at North Shoebury, Essex (Wymer and Brown 1995). Available dates for a pit containing such material at Flixton, Suffolk, have revealed an 18m-diameter oval ‘hengiform’ monument (18m diameter, ‘mini Woodhenge) and long barrow, the first certain example in Suffolk (Boulter 2003) (as distinct from the heavier, decorated styles of the enclosures and extensive pit sites) would benefit from radiocarbon dating where possible. Some tree-throws, pits and occupation surfaces with similar material could also be early, among them a scatter on a surface in the Brickearth at North Shoebury, Essex (Wymer and Brown 1995). Available dates for a pit containing such material at Flixton, Suffolk, have revealed an 18m-diameter oval ‘hengiform’ monument (18m diameter, ‘mini Woodhenge) and long barrow, the first certain example in Suffolk (Boulter 2003)

KEY NEOLITHIC PROJECTS

Bypass has enabled an examination of the development of the landscape from the Neolithic period onwards, including ceremonial/ritual sites, settlements, field systems and land divisions. The work has largely concentrated on the valley floor, but includes some of the valley side and higher land. Of particular interest is the demonstration as to how surface collection methods reveal the distribution of earlier prehistoric sites which do not survive as sub-surface features.

The excavations of a Neolithic/early Bronze Age river valley landscape at Maxey Quarry, Peterborough, provided information on the hinterland to the Maxey causewayed enclosure, and fieldwork continues here. Some 1500 Neolithic and Bronze Age pits have been recorded among the shifting channels of the Welland fen edge ‘delta’, demonstrating a range of ephemeral activities in the vicinity of the causewayed enclosure.

Dates for other causewayed enclosures in the region at Orsett, Haddenham, Northborough and Etton, have been reviewed and refined (Whittle et al. in prep.). The results indicate that, in southern Britain as a whole, new causewayed enclosures were built between the 38th and 36th centuries cal BC, most of them between the early 37th and mid 36th centuries, and that, while the primary use of many was short, as at St Osyth, that of a few others, including Etton, extended to the 34th or 33rd century cal BC. The beginning of causewayed enclosure building thus occurred after the first appearance of Neolithic elements in southern Britain. Indeed Haddenham, Etton and Northborough were all built in areas that had already been cleared (Peglar 2006; Pryor 1998; M.J. Allen pers. comm.).

Potentially early contexts are ill-dated in the region. These might include long barrows and related monuments, some (but not all of which) pre-date enclosures elsewhere (Bayliss and Whittle 2007), although the Haddenham long barrow was probably built in or after the 37th century cal BC. They might also include rectangular timber structures, perhaps including examples at Chigborough Farm, Essex (Adkins and Adkins 1992; Wallis and Waughman 1998, 63–5). Any features associated with plain, fine, carinated bowl pottery (as distinct from the heavier, decorated styles of the enclosures and extensive pit sites) would benefit from radiocarbon dating where possible. Some tree-throws, pits and occupation surfaces with similar material could also be early, among them a scatter on a surface in the Brickearth at North Shoebury, Essex (Wymer and Brown 1995). Available dates for a pit containing such material at Flixton, Suffolk, have revealed an 18m-diameter oval ‘hengiform’ monument (18m diameter, ‘mini Woodhenge) and long barrow, the first certain example in Suffolk (Boulter 2003)
generally interpreted as the remains of plough-levelled long barrows, oval barrows or mortuary enclosures, have been mapped (Albone et al. 2007a; 2007b; 2008; Hegarty and Newsome 2005; Hegarty 2006). In most cases such sites are undated, other than on morphological grounds, and their character — whether they possessed a mound or internal bank, or even whether they were funerary in nature — requires further investigation.

The Norfolk Coastal NMP mapping and synthesis allowed an extensive prehistoric ceremonial and funerary landscape at Hanworth and Roughton to be examined in detail (Albone et al. 2007a). The group includes a probable causewayed enclosure, a possible cursus monument, several long barrows or elongated mortuary enclosures, a significant number of possible hengiform monuments and elaborate barrows as well as round barrow cemeteries and more isolated examples, and also a number of possible Iron Age square barrows or funerary enclosures. Although physical dating evidence is scant (this represents one of the most important future research issues for the Neolithic in Norfolk), the development of this complex landscape around a number of key early monuments can be reconstructed from the NMP mapping. Further research on this landscape, including excavation, would be of significant benefit to the study of the period in Norfolk and in the wider region.

The Roughton group includes an example of an enigmatic monument class that consists of C-shaped ditches or enclosures with noticeably bulbous terminals, giving the monuments a distinctly hengiform appearance. To date, six such sites have been identified by the Norfolk NMP, and at least one more is known from aerial photographs of Suffolk, located just over the Norfolk/Suffolk border. All of these sites have been identified within late Neolithic to Bronze Age funerary and ceremonial contexts. While it is possible that they represent a form of round barrow, an earlier origin related to hengiform monuments may be likely. Again excavation is required to establish the nature and date of these C-shaped monuments.

NMP mapping on the aggregate-bearing landscape of Norfolk recorded the monument group at Foxford, Great Witchingham, consisting of a probable hengiform monument, several ring-ditches and an extremely large circular enclosure, over 80m in diameter. Several other ring-ditches of this large size (65–85m) have been mapped at other locations in Norfolk by the NMP (Albone et al. 2007a; 2008). They may relate to a class of giant ring-ditch known from Cambridgeshire (Wilson 2000, 110) and Suffolk. The date and function of these sites is poorly understood and requires further investigation.

Excavation of part of a multi-period and monument-rich landscape took place on the Great Ouse gravels at Eynesbury near St Neots, Cambridgeshire. Two early Neolithic cursus monuments (c. 4150 ± 350BC), a henge monument (3970–3690 cal BC) and a long barrow (2900–2350 cal BC) provided foci for contemporary and later activity prior to alluviation of the landscape.

Assessment of progress on research topics proposed in 2000

The research agenda and strategy (Brown and Murphy 2000) highlighted a number of topics for the Neolithic which required further study, including the development of farming and the attendant development and integration of monuments, fields and settlements.
Detailed landscape studies of the Neolithic and Bronze Age in the Stour Valley/Estuary have begun, with excavations and palynological studies undertaken in the Cropmark Enclosures project (Brown and Germany 2002) and the analysis of cropmark locations in the Stour Valley (Brown et al. 2002). These have highlighted the importance of testing interpretations and the application of technological advances in developing an understanding of landscapes and the interactions of monuments. Important progress has been made in the synthesis of pit clusters and deposits within pits for East Anglia (Garrow 2006). The application of Bayesian modelling is helping to revolutionise our understanding of the chronology and temporal usage of monuments within the landscape (Bayliss and Whittle 2007).

**Future research topics**

It is evident that a considerable body of work has been undertaken since 2000 and a phase of synthesis of published and unpublished material in museums and in the grey literature would be desirable. In addition many of the specific research topics identified by Brown and Murphy (2000) still remain valid.

The need for synthetic and regional studies for this region must be emphasised. Conference proceedings, like those published for Essex, are not regionally universal, which is why we do not fully understand regional character and differences. PhDs that include regional syntheses should be publicised and published (as with Garrow 2006).

The examination of the Mesolithic/Neolithic transition through radiocarbon dating of characteristic sites and artefacts needs further work, in particular the apparent ‘late start’ to the Neolithic in the region needs further study. The forthcoming EH radiocarbon volume (Whittle et al. forthcoming) is likely to be very useful for the Neolithic in the region.

The Neolithic evidence from Norfolk appears to be distinctively different to that from other parts of the country. This distinction needs to be explored in more detail at a regional level in order to establish its validity, or whether it is a result of the date and/or dating of Neolithic material from Norfolk.

The chronology of Neolithic ring-ditches in the region, the artefacts from some of which are early Neolithic (e.g. Dog Kennel Field, Elton, Cambs; Rainham, Essex/London; Brightlingsea, Essex) would benefit from further study.

Our understanding of the chronological development of pottery could be improved by the application of traditional methodologies of stratigraphic succession and typological comparison, supported by radiocarbon and/or thermoluminscence dating.

Chronologies should be refined by the application of Bayesian modelling to radiocarbon dates measured on rigorously selected samples. Progress has been made with the dating of the region’s causewayed enclosures. Further work, on long barrows and related forms, would undoubtedly refine our understanding of their role in the landscape. Dating of less conspicuous, non-monumental contexts, both late Mesolithic and early Neolithic, could help to define the introduction of Neolithic practices and beliefs.

The inter-relationships between material remains, and the recognition that plants, bones, shells, fields and farms are as much part of cultural expression as barrows, pottery or monuments. Greater interaction with national databases is important for finds researchers (e.g. ceramic, lithics and environmental databases). Consistency of approach across region is key, control over data retrieval is also vital to the success of any data resource.

The excavation and study of cropmark complexes in areas outside those affected by gravel extraction is desirable, in order to address the geographical imbalances and test interpretations.

Examination of the inter-relationships between settlements, together with variation and transformations in settlement types, offers considerable potential to explore the social changes taking place. The small and inconspicuous must not be overlooked as this is where the ‘variation markers’ are likely to lie hidden. The relationship of Neolithic and Bronze Age funerary landscapes to settlements needs to be explored in more detail.

The nature of burial in the eastern region needs further work. Long barrows are scarce, but there have been important recent finds, as at Flixton, Suffolk.

Patterns of burial practice need further examination. This includes the relationship between settlement sites and burial, and the development and use of monuments, including burial mounds as key elements in determining and understanding the landscape.

Methods which enable the testing of the plough-soil and any surviving earlier soils should be applied on a routine basis within the region, given the plough damage to Neolithic sites and the greater part of the resource now locked in the plough-soil. This will enhance knowledge of settlement distribution and density.

Is there a consensus over non-permanent settlement in the Neolithic? The debate continues. We cannot presume nomadism, especially where non- or poor survival is a real issue, and evidence for houses should still be sought. The transition from a shifting, semi-permanent settlement to a more settled landscape of fields and farms remains an area of interest. Neolithic ‘stability’ is suspiciously late, as far as we know:

- this is true of houses and trackways, while pits have an enormous range of dates
- the domestication of animals is well researched and documented; augmented by large assemblages that come largely from ceremonial sites, however the domestication of plants is less clear. Arable farming is thought to have been a late development but we do not understand what it looked like in Neolithic East Anglia. Science can help, but the decoding of archaeological plant DNA is still in its infancy and research is usually University-based.

Human impact on the natural landscape, including changing patterns of alluviation, woodland management and clearance, remains a topic for further study.

Targeted programmes of sedimentological, palynological and macrofossil analyses of sediment sequences in river valleys, lakes, or the inter-tidal zone, adjacent to known archaeological sites, are needed to determine the date and nature of changes associated with the adoption and development of farming, the beginnings of large-scale woodland clearance and the establishment of permanent field systems.
The later Neolithic ‘submerged forests’ provide an opportunity to study prehistoric woodland structure and composition, and have the potential to provide information on woodland management. On the same theme the nature, origins and usage of ‘tree-holes’ are still not fully understood, with increasing examples being recorded, further analysis of their role is required.

The coast remains a crucial area, and provides much of the regional character, as well as being our link with the southern North Sea basin. The North Sea, fenland, estuary and coastal areas have all demonstrated changes in chronology and distribution — expanding the areas in which activity occurred, particularly in the later Neolithic. The issue is how to investigate those areas where archaeological remains occur at low levels OD (some well below sea level). Could we learn from the Dutch experience of investigations of well-preserved deposits at minus 4m OD? How much could we learn from marine aggregates? Coastal erosion is a key priority area for agenda and funding. Linked to this is the true marine environment where marine aggregate extraction routinely reduces the resource. Greater interaction is required to ensure controlled and recorded loss as far as possible.

The nature and extent of regional, national and international contact (i.e. monument comparisons, stone axe trade, other artefact types, animal and horticultural introductions, etc.), needs further study.

The identification, dating and recording of further potential flint mines in the region, e.g. Massingham, Norfolk and Elveden, Suffolk, needs progressing, Grimes Graves and its environs would also benefit from further research. Linked to this is the study of the choice and sources of flint for particular tool types, most particularly axes and arrowheads, where there is evidence that particular types of flint were preferred.

Palaeoenvironmental sampling strategies need to be strengthened in deposits of this antiquity (e.g. 100% flotation of well sealed Neolithic pits to maximise chances of recovering macrobotanical evidence, particularly of cereals) and routinely executed on sites across the region. The evidence from deep cores should also be considered.

Further work, employing a variety of methods, is needed to establish or confirm the date and character of a representative sample of sites mapped by the NMP projects. Without dating such sites more closely, it is difficult to relate them to regional and national trends. Norfolk’s postulated causewayed enclosures, for example, have seen no investigation other than air photo transcription. Consequently, characteristics such as their small size and circularity are difficult to interpret. Similarly, the relative paucity and small scale of other classes of monument within the county is also worthy of further investigation. Sepulchro-ritual complexes or landscapes, like that identified at Hanworth-Roughton, provide an ideal opportunity to investigate the chronology and relationships between different monument types dating from the Neolithic to the Iron Age, and this would allow them to be better understood within regional and national frameworks.

Many of the known Neolithic sites comprise ‘monuments’, usually of a funerary and/or ceremonial nature, where the form of the site (ditches, mounds, banks) is of a kind that leaves visible traces, and the outline is characteristic of a particular class of Neolithic site. However the substantial proportion of the archaeological record which is not readily identifiable from the aerial photographs — flint-working sites, agriculture, unenclosed settlement or pit groups — is under-represented in the NMP/HER dataset. More work is needed to try to reduce or compensate for this bias, and to investigate further the relationship between the monuments and the less visible sites.
Assessment of key projects

An impressive body of work has been undertaken since publication of the Research Agenda and Strategy (Brown and Glazebrook 2000). This includes both extensive fieldwork and publication, the latter including excavation and other fieldwork reports, finds analysis and synthetic works. Analysis of fieldwalking results and of aerial photographs (the NMP projects), as well as large-scale excavation projects such as those at Stansted Airport and the numerous linear transects occasioned by road-building and pipelines have helped shed light on the distribution and density of Bronze Age occupation over large areas of landscape. A synthesis has been undertaken of the available evidence for Bronze Age lowland field systems, including the eastern region, this demonstrates the importance of large-scale animal husbandry in the mixed farming regimes (Yates 2007). It is argued that the field systems represented a form of conspicuous production, an ‘intensification’ of agrarian endeavour or a statement of intent, to be understood in relation to the maintenance, display and promotion of hierarchical social systems involved in exchange with their counterparts on the continent.

A synthesis of cropmark data from the Stour valley has provided insights into the nature and development of the remarkable cropmark landscapes of monument complexes and fields which exist there (Brown et al. 2002). The results of the Essex cropmark enclosures project have also been published (Brown and Germany 2002), establishing the importance of testing the interpretations of cropmark evidence. The excavation of the barrow cemetery at Fen Farm has once more demonstrated the proliferation of this monument type on the Tendring peninsula in Essex.

In Suffolk, at Flixton Park Quarry, extensive excavations have taken place on the terraces of the River Waveney revealing Bronze Age ring-ditches, this site has great potential for demonstrating settlement over a long period. The Isleham pipeline in Cambridgeshire revealed a Bronze Age settlement next to the now extinct River Snail, (finds included a rare miniature bone bow) this work has provided a detailed pollen/vegetational sequence, allowing reconstruction of the changing landscape.

Excavations on the Whittlesey Quarries, at Bradley Fen and King’s Dyke have revealed a variety of settlement types and landscapes at the fen edge and on the low-lying slopes of gravel islands on the south east side of the Flag Fen embayment. The deposition of metalwork in fen deposits and the nature of and distribution of burials and watering-holes at the Whittlesey fen edge both corroborate and extend an understanding of the use of the wetland edges in the late second millennium BC. Large scale fieldwork has taken place on the Eye Quarry site in Peterborough, revealing an extensive Bronze Age structured landscape.

As well as a number of Mesolithic and Neolithic occupation sites (see Garrow 2006 for summaries), a full picture of Bronze Age river valley/floodplain land-use in Cambridgeshire is emerging from the Barleycroft Farm and Over Quarry fieldwork, which extended across both banks of the lower reaches of the River Great Ouse. Not only has this included the excavation of field systems, open and enclosed settlements, but also of ring-ditches (one with a cemetery of 35 cremations) and barrows (Evans and Knight 2000 and 2001; see also Bradley 2007, fig. 4.7 and Yates 2007, 95–6, fig. 10.6). Included in the barrow groups are two new pond barrows, previously unknown from the area, in association with unditched, turf-built barrows containing multiple cremations in
Collared Urns. An extensive Beaker settlement and associated flat grave cemetery has also been investigated.

A number of ring-ditches and round barrows have been excavated throughout the region, as at Boss Hall, RAF Lakenheath, Aldham Mill, Tranmer House and Valley Farm in Suffolk, Must Farm in Cambridgeshire and on the Baldock Bypass in Hertfordshire. In Essex, following publication of the Ardleigh cemetery (Brown 1999a), and a similar cemetery complex at Brightlingsea (Clarke and Lavender 2008), another example has been excavated at Little Bentley. The excavation of the causewayed enclosure at St Osyth revealed a succession of Bronze Age funerary activity, including Beaker burials, a pond barrow and Ardleigh type ring-ditch cemeteries (Germany 2007). Bronze Age funerary activity has also been recorded at Elms Farm in Essex. A possible Bronze Age shrine has been excavated at Pampisford, Cambridgeshire (Pollard 2002), this comprised a ring-ditch with numerous post and stake holes set in the ditch. Quantities of worked flint, animal bone and later Bronze Age pottery had been deliberately deposited within the ditch whilst it silted. An incomplete ring of pits and one substantial post hole encircled the ditch.

The NMP surveys in Hertfordshire, Essex and Norfolk have assembled and analysed the distribution of the most obvious Bronze Age burial form, the ring-ditch or barrow, enabling issues such as siting, density, inter-visibility to be addressed on a wider scale. In addition analyses of the siting and inter-relationship of cropmark complexes and individual monuments have been undertaken (Brown et al. 2002; Brown and Germany 2002). Field systems of probable Bronze Age date have been recorded for the first time within Norfolk, as a result of excavations — most notably by NAU Archaeology in 1999 along the Bacton to Great Yarmouth gas pipeline (Bates forthcoming) — providing important dating evidence for complex areas of cropmarks mapped by the NMP in the Coastal and Broads zones. Although these excavations were limited, they provided evidence that at least some of the extensive coaxial field systems identified by the NMP in north-east Norfolk have origins dating back to the Bronze Age. The most significant site was Nova Scotia Farm, Ormesby St Margaret/West Caister, where a rectilinear enclosure and at least some components of a large coaxial field system were dated to the Bronze Age (Albone at al. 2007a; Bates forthcoming). This site, along with others at Hemsby and Witton, suggests possible Bronze Age origins for some significant boundaries, enclosures and field systems. The extent to which such enclosures and land boundaries existed elsewhere in Norfolk in the Bronze Age is still unclear, although to the NMP sites can be added Game Farm, Brandon, near the Norfolk/Suffolk border, where middle to late Bronze Age fields and enclosures were excavated (Gibson 2004). This would suggest that the previously ‘blank’ area in the distribution of Bronze Age fields and enclosed settlement (Yates 2007) may be a product of non-recognition of cropmark sites, combined with a lack of excavated and securely dated contexts.

Two enclosures possibly associated with prehistoric settlement were identified by the Norfolk NMP at Rackheath, to the north of Norwich (Albone et al. 2008). One appears to represent a circular ringwork enclosure, with possible internal roundhouse, which compares well with North Ring, Mucking. (There are also, however, strong similarities between this site and the early Iron Age settlement enclosures excavated at Micklemoor Hill, West Harling.) A second, curvilinear enclosure to the southwest has parallels with Iron Age enclosures known elsewhere in the country, but an earlier origin is also possible.

At Cavenham Quarry, Suffolk, Beaker structures have been recovered, together with an associated pottery assemblage. A pit group was excavated at Worlingham, Suffolk, which contained a large amount of Beaker pottery and a bronze flat axe/chisel, with associated radiocarbon dates. On the Carlton Colville Bypass, also in Suffolk, a late Neolithic/early Bronze Age circular structure was excavated.

The Maxey Quarry site in Peterborough enabled study of a Neolithic/early Bronze Age river valley landscape. Also in Peterborough, the Etton Landscape project has established that by the Bronze Age the landscape had become one of open pasture and seasonally flooded meadow with regularly laid out field systems and groups of barrow monuments on the adjacent edge of the first terrace gravels (French and Pryor 2005). In later prehistoric times there was major river avulsion northwards, accompanied by the beginnings of major alluvial aggradation of eroded topsoils from intensifying clearance upstream on the limestone geology of what is now Rutland and Leicestershire.

Perhaps the most enigmatic discovery has been ‘Seahenge’ on Holme Beach, Norfolk, a timber circle or enclosure enclosing an upturned tree stump, the circle was formed from tightly spaced timbers dated by dendro-chronology to 2049 BC. Close by was a second timber circle, comprising a double ring of tightly spaced timbers with a timber-lined pit in the centre. A henge comprising timber uprights, the basal portions of which survived, has recently been excavated in the floodplain of the Chelmer at Boreham.
In Essex, the excavations at Stansted Airport and the A120 Trunk-road demonstrate the widespread use of the boulder clay plateau from the middle Bronze Age onwards, these include enclosed and open settlements, roundhouses, and field systems.

At Pode Hole Quarry, Peterborough, the development of an extensive Bronze Age structured landscape has been recorded, together with evidence for salt production on the site, wood-working technology and several barrows. However the creation and maintenance of this landscape, and the similar example at Eye Quarry during the middle and later Bronze Age does not seem to extend long into the Iron Age.

A late Bronze Age rectilinear enclosure with an external pit group which included a late Bronze Age founder’s hoard was excavated at Hales Farm Barn, near Haverhill, Suffolk. At Churchfield Road, Chilton in Suffolk, a later Bronze Age sub-rectangular enclosure with roundhouses, post alignments and a wheel-rutted trackway including gold bracelet fragments, plus a later Iron Age phase including four-poster structures was excavated. Later Bronze Age structures and enclosures have been excavated at Game Farm, Suffolk. Part of a late Bronze Age settlement site was excavated at Frogs Hall Farm, Fingringhoe, Essex, and another at Springfield Park, Chelmsford.

The Flag Fen basin, situated between the Nene gravels of the Fengate fen-edge to the west and Northey Island to the east has revealed a substantial series of later Bronze Age timber monuments built in an expanding reed fen basin (Pryor 2001). Following the alignment of the Fengate Bronze Age field systems, a timber avenue comprising at least five rows of alder and then oak posts dated to between 1300 and 900 cal BC crossed the northern neck of the Flag Fen basin. The timber avenue crossed an enormous, contemporary timber platform situated about 200m to the west of Northey Island. Although the use, nature and development of the platform is not yet understood, it was undoubtedly closely linked functionally and physically with the post alignment. The post alignment appears to have been divided up into sections or was partitioned, and these boundaries were further emphasised by the deposition of valuable items such as quernstones. The exceptional preservation of the wood has demonstrated prehistoric wood-working in some detail. In particular, it appears that mainly socketed axes were used to shape the timber posts on the platform with little processing of coppiced wood. A number of re-used timbers and wooden artefacts were found including a tri-partite wheel, an axle, a bucket, possible boat transom and a scoop. In addition, some 275 items of metalwork were found, primarily along the southern side of the post alignment at the western, Fengate fen-edge. This metalwork, mainly bronze and tin, included weaponry, ornaments and several continental imports. There was much evidence of deliberate breakage of the items prior to deposition in shallow water. Many of these artefacts were of Iron Age date, suggesting that deposition continued long after the timber avenue had been abandoned.

Excavations at Must Farm, Whittlesey Cambridge-shire, examined a ten basin to the south of the Flag Fen embayment. A buried late Neolithic/ Bronze Age landscape was located on a gravel terrace to the north of the basin and a late Bronze Age waterlogged, domestic site raised over a river on later Bronze Age piles, overlapped in date with the Flag Fen avenues. Like the Flag Fen site, this site is exceptionally well preserved, with the crannog-like structure apparently burnt down in situ and everything left as it fell, including textiles, food remains in pots, and wooden, iron and bronze implements (the latter usually only found in burials or hoards), effectively recording a single point in time. Together with the food remains from numerous complete vessels, a large fishbone assemblage provides compelling evidence of the diet of the inhabitants. Just west of Must Farm, recent field evaluation to test a new geoarchaeological buried terrain model of the basin and submerged floodplain of the ancient Nene system between Whittlesey and the rising edge of Stanground (the Peterborough mainland), provided new waterlogged late Bronze Age/Iron Age timber causeways and associated production sites.

A series of excavations in advance of development at Fengate (Beadsmoore 2005 and 2006; Brudenell 2005; Nicholson 2007) over the last ten years has effectively doubled the view of this important fen edge landscape provided by Francis Pryor’s seminal excavations during the 1970s and 1980s. The local context of the Flag Fen timber platform and alignment is now better understood and the Bronze Age structured landscape is now known to be much more extensive than previously mapped. The work is now allowing re-evaluation of the origins of the landscape, and the reinterpretation of the evidence provided by less well recorded archaeological interventions during the early 20th century. A new monograph has just been completed (Evans et al. 2009; see also Evans and Appleby 2008).

On the Linslade Bypass, Bedfordshire, a late Bronze Age/Iron Age/Roman settlement has been revealed, with evidence for transition between the periods, this is in an area that has previously been little studied. Work on the Biddenham Loop and the Bedford Western Bypass Series in Bedfordshire has recorded ceremonial/ritual sites, settlements, field systems and land division. The fieldwork largely focused on the river valley environment but includes some area of valley side and land overlooking the valley. On the claylands of Hertfordshire a series of sites have been excavated that date to the later Bronze Age. These include an extensive Bronze Age/early Iron Age settlement at the Hatfield Aerodrome development, and a late Bronze Age settlement including roundhouses, cremations, evidence for arable agriculture and an assemblage of pottery and flintwork, on the Cole Green Bypass. By contrast, the late Bronze Age structures from Mangrove Road in Hertford were mostly rectangular in plan. Several late Bronze Age settlements, with cremations and a ritual site, have been recorded to the north of Harlow, both within the valley of the River Stort and on the higher ground further north.

Possible late Bronze Age shrines have been identified on the A12 Boreham Interchange site and on the Hatfield Heath-Matching Tye pipeline, both of which are in Essex. The excavations at Flixton Park Quarry, Suffolk, included one ring-ditch which contained a unique central ‘shrine’ and cremations with faience beads and bronze wire, and an isolated burial pit with a beaker and traces of a wooden bier or hollowed-out tree trunk (Pollard 2002).

There is further evidence for the re-use of Bronze Age barrow cemeteries for burial in later periods, as occurred on the Baldock Bypass site. Excavations of an urned cremation cemetery (2400–1500BC) and unurned burials
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Biddenham Loop/Bedford Western Bypass</td>
<td>Biddenham/ Kempston Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Series of major housing and road developments examining development of landscape from Neolithic onwards including ceremonial/rituals sites settlements, field systems and land division. Mainly concentrates on river valley environment but includes some area of valley side and land overlooking the valley. Some evidence of earlier prehistoric settlement to compliment monuments. Methodology — use of surface collection to investigate early prehistoric artefact scatters which do not appear to survive as subsurface features (Luke 2008).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linslade Bypass</td>
<td>Leighton Linslade Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Late Bronze Age, Iron Age and Roman settlement in previously little known area. Transition between periods. Pottery studies (Moore 2007).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broom</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Quarry-related excavation of both open middle and late Bronze Age settlements, and earlier Bronze Age barrow and ring-ditch (Cooper and Edmonds 2007).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whittlesey quarries: King’s Dyke, Bradley Fen, Must Farm</td>
<td>Whittlesey Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation, post-ex syntheses underway</td>
<td>Prehistoric landscapes, settlement, river edge, fen-edge and fenland occupation. Large material culture and fishbone assemblages (Knight et al. forthcoming).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colne Fen</td>
<td>Earith/ Somersham Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Middle/Later Bronze Age field systems and accompanying settlement; two earlier ring-ditch complexes (Evans et al. forthcoming).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eynesbury</td>
<td>St Neots Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Multi-period occupation and monument landscape on Great Ouse river terrace (Ellis 2004).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isleham Pipeline</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Prehistoric settlement adjacent to extinct Snail River with detailed pollen/vegetational sequencing and discovery of rare miniature bone bow (Edmonds et al. 2007).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hutchison Site, Addenbrooke’s Hospital</td>
<td>Cambridge Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Unenclosed late Bronze Age settlement (Evans et al. 2008).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frog Hall Farm A120</td>
<td>fingringhoe Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>LBA settlement site (Brooks 2002).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Springfield Park Lodge Farm</td>
<td>Chelmsford Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Activity in the mid to late Bronze Age, mainly pits and post-holes (Timby et al. 2007).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stansted Airport</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Use and development of Tendring plateau landscape — Beaker burials, pond-barrow and ring-ditch cemetery (Germany 2007).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A12 Boreham Interchange</td>
<td>Chelmsford Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>An enclosed MBA settlement with post-built roundhouses, fence-lines, water-holes and large buried stone, ring-ditch, environmental date; also open settlements with roundhouse and assoc. field boundaries (Havis and Brooks 2004; Cooke et al. 2008).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatfield Heath-Matching Green pipeline</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Middle Bronze Age enclosure, with MBA and LBA internal features, including a possible shrine (Lavender 1999).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elms Farm</td>
<td>Heybridge Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Funerary activity and utilisation of estuarine landscape (Atkinson and Preston 2001)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elm Park</td>
<td>Ardleigh Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Beaker burial (Brooks 2001).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatfield aerodrome</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Extensive Bronze Age into early Iron Age settlement including bucket urns.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangrove Road</td>
<td>Hertford Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Several later Bronze Age structures (mostly rectangular), ditches, and two possible cremations.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cole Green Bypass</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Late Bronze Age settlement, including roundhouses, cremation, arable evidence, good assemblage of flintwork and pottery.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North of Harlow</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Several LBA settlements, with cremations and a ritual site found in the area to the north of Harlow.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Coast NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Coast and hinterland Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo mapping and analysis</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of several hundred potential Bronze Age sites visible on aerial photographs; these include probable Bronze Age enclosures and field systems, trackways and multiple-ditched boundaries, hengiform monuments and mortuary enclosures, barrows and ring-ditches (Albone et al. 2007a).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Broads NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Broads and environs Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo mapping and analysis</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of 200+ potential Bronze Age sites visible on aerial photographs; these include possible hengiform monuments and mortuary enclosures, barrows, ring-ditches and a multiple-ditched linear boundary (Albone et al. 2007b).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

continued on facing page
Norfolk ALSF NMP

Selected blocks to north of Norwich, in central Norfolk (including part of Wensum Valley), and in west Norfolk (including Fen-edge gravels).

Air photo mapping and analysis

Mapping, recording and synthesis of 135 potential Bronze Age sites visible on aerial photographs; these include possible hengiform monuments, barrows and mortuary enclosures. Significant numbers of large barrow and ring-ditch groups were recorded. Two enclosures possibly relating to settlement were identified (Albone et al. 2008).

Bacton to Yarmouth pipeline

Excavation

Significant evidence for Bronze Age enclosures and field systems revealed at two locations on pipeline, West Caister/Ormesby St Margaret and Martha (Bates and Crowson 2004; Bates forthcoming).

Honeypots Gravel pit

Excavation

Possible Neolithic or Bronze Age boundary ditches delineating the edge of Neolithic and Bronze Age pits.

NAHRG

Excavation

Excavation of possible Bronze Age to Iron Age multiple-ditched boundary cut by Roman road (Simms 2005).

Busseys Garage

Excavation

A prehistoric buried soil and possible Bronze Age building (Emery and Ashwin 2001).

Seahenge

Excavation

Timber circle or enclosure with central upturned tree stump. Dated by dendrochronology to 2049 BC.

Flag Fen Basin

Excavation/survey

Excavation of Flag Fen timber alignment and platform, and sites within environs (Pryor 2001).

Pode Hole Quarry, Thorney Bypass

Excavation


Eye Quarry 1997–2007+

Large open area/strip map and record excavation

Development of extensive Bronze Age structured landscapes, Iron Age settlement, wood technology.

Maxey Quarry

Excavation

Neolithic/EBA river valley landscape and largest causewayed enclosure hinterland ever excavated.

Fengate

Publication

Analysis and publication of Wyman Abbott notebooks (Evans and Appleby 2008; Evans et al. 2009).

Etton Environ

Excavation and survey

Prehistoric river valley landscape/‘monumental’ landscape (French and Pryor 2005).

Flixton Park Quarry

Excavation

Extensive excavations on River Waveney trench in advance of quarrying. Bronze Age ring-ditches (one with an unique central ‘shrine’ and cremations with faience beads and bronze wire), isolated burial pit with a beaker and traces of a wooden bier or hollowed-out tree trunk; Great potential for demonstrating settlement over a long period in a landscape context (Boulter 2003).

Churchfield Road

Excavation

A large later Bronze Age curvilinear enclosure with roundhouses, post alignments and a wheel-rutted trackway including gold bracelet fragments, plus a later Iron Age phase including four-poster structures.

Land off Lowestoft Road

Excavation

Early Bronze Age pit group containing a large amount of Beaker pottery and a bronze flat axe/chisel. Suffolk CC, report forthcoming in Proc. Suffolk Inst. Arch and Hist.

Hales Farm Barn

Excavation

Later Bronze Age enclosure with a large decorated pin in the ditch; external pit group (previously excavated) with a bronze ‘founder’s’ hoard.

Aldham Mill Hill

Excavation

Bronze Age ring-ditches.

RAF Lakenheath

Excavation

Bronze Age ring-ditches and ‘pond barrow’ (Caruth and Anderson 1999).

Tranmer House, Sutton Hoo

Excavation

Probable Bronze Age ring-ditch and cremation (Newman 2002).

Boss Hall Valley Farm

Excavation

Bronze Age ring-ditch.

Household waste recycling scheme (CAC035)

Excavation

Two early Bronze Age pits, one of which produced an unique lozenge-shaped jet plaque with geometric zig-zag ‘rocker’ decoration.

Cavenham Quarry

Excavation

Beaker structures and associated pottery assemblage.

Game Farm

Excavation

Neolithic features, later Bronze Age structures and enclosures (Gibson 2004).

Carlton Colville Bypass

Excavation

Late Neolithic/early Bronze Age circular structure.

Bronze Age metalwork

PhD thesis

In-depth study of the distribution and interpretation of Bronze Age metalwork in northern East Anglia (Pendleton 1999).
(1400–1040BC) were published for Barford Road, Eynesbury, along with evidence of late Bronze Age/early Iron Age pit groups (1100–600BC), some containing evidence of late Bronze Age metal-working activity (Ellis 2004).

The Portable Antiquities Scheme has extended the recording of metal-detector information, which was previously largely limited to Norfolk and Suffolk, into the rest of the region. Research projects using PAS data include Bronze Age metalwork hoards in the landscape of lowland Britain (R. Bradley and D. Yates), and Nisha Doshi is currently undertaking an analysis of all PAS and HER Bronze Age copper and copper alloy metalwork recorded in Cambridgeshire, Norfolk and Suffolk which will further the work of Pendleton (1999). Metalwork hoards continue to be discovered, largely by metal-detectorists, and the PAS plays a vital role here. A number of hoards have been published (Brown 1998 and 1999b; Crowe 2004; Cuddeford and Sealey 2000; Sealey 1997a and 1997b), but more still need publication. It is a matter of debate to what extent the eastern counties were still significantly dependent on bronze (as opposed to iron) for artefacts in the Llyn Fawr phase (c. 800–700BC). O’Connor (2007) espouses the view that the period should still be seen as an active part of the Bronze Age but mainstream opinion follows Needham (2007), who sees the widespread introduction of iron-working taking place at the end of the preceding Ewart Park phase c. 800BC.

Assessment of progress on research topics proposed in 2000

The research agenda and strategy (Brown and Glazebrook eds 2000) highlighted a number of specific research topics which required further study. It is evident that a considerable degree of work has taken place on Bronze Age sites in the region since the original research agenda was compiled. In particular there has been progress in our understanding of the development of landscapes and settlements. The manner in which fieldwork and analysis of fields, settlements, burials, ring-ditches/barrows, palaeoenvironmental data, metalwork, ceramics and finds have been integrated has been particularly fruitful. There have been a number of publications which offer synthesis of data from the East of England, for instance; Pendleton 1999, Brown 2001, various papers in Brück 2001, Garrow 2006, and the impact of data from the East of England is particularly clear in recently published national syntheses e.g. Bradley 2007, Yates 2007.

Future research topics

It is evident that a considerable body of work has been undertaken since 2000 and the need for a phase of synthesis of published and unpublished data present in museums and in the grey literature is apparent. In addition many of the specific research topics identified by Brown and Murphy (2000) still remain valid.

The most helpful initiatives for regional Bronze Age studies are those concerning synthesis, or forums that encourage cross-regional dialogue and discussion of ongoing projects. The scale of synthesis is very important, if it is too broad brush, the results are meaningless. Research and synthesis must be sensitive to specifics and matters of detail (artefact variations, sub-regions, etc.). There is a role for universities here and efforts should be made to pursue collaborative opportunities with the university sector as a way of realising some of the research goals. There is a need to publicise the results of our work, with investment in both the popular and academic output.

The classic period sub-divisions are largely based on material culture — the appearance of artefact and pottery types. These are not necessarily uniform across the region. What is true of Essex in 1200BC might not correlate with Lincolnshire Iron Age communities. The application of Bayesian modelling to radiocarbon dates based on rigorously selected samples will help to refine chronologies. Further dating of monuments would undoubtedly refine our understanding of their role in the landscape. Equally, ceramic studies would be enhanced by better cross-referencing between typological methods of dating and scientific methods.

There is a marked divide in research results between the northern and southern parts of the region. This may reflect a Bronze Age cultural or political divide and work needs to be undertaken on artefacts, monuments and burial rites to determine the extent, nature and reasons for this and identify any such boundaries. It would be useful to understand why second millennium cal. BC field systems developed in some parts of the region, but not others. There remains a dearth of them north of the Stour and east of the Fens, with Brandon a rare exception. The regionalisation of settlement patterns also needs further study.

Examination of the inter-relationships between settlements, together with variation and changes in settlement types, offers considerable potential to explore the social changes taking place, as well as the inter-relationship between settlements and monuments. This, coupled with more extensive palaeoenvironmental evidence would enable past landscapes and economies to be recreated. Testing the David Yates model for late Bronze Age settlement and field systems would also be of considerable interest. Linked to this, the apparent scarcity of middle Bronze Age settlement evidence needs examination.

Patterns of burial practice need further exploration. This should include the relationship between settlement sites and burial, and the development and use of monuments, including burial mounds as key elements in determining and understanding the landscape. Later Bronze Age burial practices are now known to be variable, however we do not know why this is the case.

Targeted programmes of sedimentological, palynological and macrofossil analyses of sediment sequences in river valleys or lakes, adjacent to known archaeological sites, are needed to determine the date and nature of changes associated with the adoption and development of farming, the beginnings of large-scale woodland clearance and the establishment of permanent field systems.

There is a huge corpus of Bronze Age metal artefacts from East Anglia. This resource should be used to study demography and the exploitation of the land in this period.

In view of the region’s position in relation to continental Europe, a priority must be to examine Bronze Age communication networks across Britain and Western Europe, particularly in a maritime context.
Typological identification of later Bronze Age pottery, linked to close radiocarbon dating is badly needed, particularly for northern East Anglia where ‘fine’ wares are rare. It is increasingly notable that the occurrence and abundance of ‘fine wares’ versus ‘coarse wares’ varies markedly from site to site and across the region.

The possibility that significant sites remain hidden under colluviation requires further study.

The significance of hoarding and other depositional practices should be studied within a social and economic context.

Study of the development, frequency and significance of flint-working throughout the Bronze Age would be useful, together with the identification of particular trends and characteristics that may help in dating and relationships with other artefact types.

Identification of a Bronze Age presence in coastal and marine contexts is needed, coupled with a search for Bronze Age saltern sites.

More work could be done on evaluation techniques and identifying the signatures of Bronze Age sites in non-gravel locations. There is a development-led heavy bias towards quarried landscapes — i.e. comparison of field system evidence between the heavily quarried western fen edge and eastern fen edge is difficult. Land characterisation studies may be helpful in this context.

Further work, employing a variety of methods, is needed to establish or confirm the date and character of a representative sample of sites mapped by aerial photography. This is particularly the case in Norfolk, where little or no systematic investigation of such sites has been undertaken. Here, the coaxial fields and enclosures potentially dated to the Bronze Age by the Bacton to Yarmouth pipeline excavations are morphologically very similar to other extensive field systems and enclosure complexes recorded across north-east and east Norfolk, that have been interpreted as broadly Iron Age to Roman in date. It is clear that a targeted excavation strategy is required to establish the origin of these enclosed landscapes. Fieldwork on the extremely complex multi-period cropmark landscape around Hopton-on-Sea, identified by David Yates’ model as a prime location for Bronze Age field systems (Yates 2007), would potentially offer a fascinating insight into the development of enclosed settlement and fields from the Bronze Age through to the Roman period. In addition aerial photography has identified significant numbers of new ring-ditches, potentially representing hundreds of new round barrow sites and barrow cemeteries, as well as recording several other sites (e.g. hengiform monuments) that may be funerary or ceremonial in character. Further work is needed to establish the funerary nature (or otherwise) of these sites, and to elucidate their dating. Equally, a number of enclosures of possible Bronze Age date have been identified where a domestic function is suspected; again, further investigation on the ground could establish the date and function of these sites with greater certainty.
Iron Age

National overview

Nationally, Understanding the British Iron Age: An Agenda for Action has been prepared for the Iron Age Research Seminar (Champion et al. 2001). This focuses on five themes considered to be of particular importance: chronological frameworks; settlement patterns; material culture; regionality; and socio-economic changes during the period. There have been changes to the processes by which the Iron Age is studied and how these changing wider perspectives relate to East Anglia (Haselgrove and Pope 2006; Haselgrove and Moore 2006; Hill and Woodward 2002). These works contain several papers on East Anglian topics, including a narrative of change across the region for the middle and late Iron Age. Two important books by John Creighton (2000 and 2006) on the late Iron Age to Roman transition refer to key sites in the region and offer a new framework to understand the last 100 years of the period. We have a new, long chronology with the period beginning c.800 BC (Needham 2007, 40), thus what used to be called late Bronze Age (or post-Deverel Rimbury) decorated pottery is now earliest Iron Age.

Assessment of key projects

Landscape and settlement

A considerable body of work has been undertaken on Iron Age settlement sites in the last 10 years and there is additional information on the development and appearance of the landscape, including a synthesis of the late Iron Age landscape of Hertfordshire and Yates's work (2007) on Bronze Age field systems. Extensive areas of large multi-period field systems have been identified by the NMP, particularly in Norfolk and Suffolk. These have been broadly dated to the Iron Age and/or Roman period, most often on the basis of their morphology, or their postulated relationship with other sites, rather than physical dating evidence. In Norfolk, while fragments of these field systems had been recorded prior to the NMP, the survey was the first time their true extent and overall coherence had been recognised, and their defining characteristics identified. The most striking, and most extensive, areas of field system were identified on the interfluves of the Norfolk Broads zone (Albone et al. 2007b). Here groups of rectilinear, coaxial fields, their primary alignment defined by parallel double-ditched boundaries or trackways, were identified running along the interfluves, presumably between the upland heaths around Norwich and the grazing of the surrounding low-lying wetlands to the east. These fields have parallels with the 'brickwork pattern' fields identified in North Nottinghamshire/South Yorkshire (Riley 1980); and an Iron Age and/or Roman date is known for some elements of both systems.

In Bedfordshire, a series of excavations has extended understanding of the location of settlements within areas where they had not previously been identified, including around Stotfold and on the clay lands. The large-scale excavations at Stansted Airport in Essex recorded settlements, both enclosed and unenclosed, as well as field systems, spanning the whole of the Iron Age period. Investigation of the extensive cropmark complex at Ardleigh has revealed widespread evidence of settlement, trackways and burials (Brown 1999a). Excavations on the Garrison Site at Colchester have revealed important features related to the management of livestock, together with settlement sites and burials, trackways and field systems. Excavations along the TRANSCO pipeline between Cambridge and Matching Green, Essex, found extensive evidence for Iron Age occupation on the Boulder Clay plateau.

In Suffolk there has been a series of excavations on settlements, roundhouses and field systems, including Flixton Park Quarry, Barham Quarry, Carlton Colville, Chilton and Gisleham. Excavations along the Norwich Southern Bypass have been published, and these included important early/middle Iron Age settlement evidence (Ashwin and Bates 2000). Settlements have also been excavated at Apsley and Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire, together with survey at Braughing and the Grove (Watford). The long-running large scale investigations at Eye Quarry, Peterborough, have examined settlement evidence and its relationship with a structured (ditch enclosed) landscape created during the Bronze Age.

The Norfolk NMP has identified a large numbers of enclosures of probable Iron Age date, although again for the most part direct dating evidence is currently lacking. They include a number for which a domestic function seems probable. Two such enclosures, located only 50m apart, were mapped recently at Rackheath (Albone et al. 2008). The smaller of the two, which is circular, compares well with the early Iron Age ringworks at West Harling, it is also similar to the later Bronze Age site of North King, Mucking (Jones and Bond 1980, 479). The other is broadly oval in shape, and has parallels with the Iron Age settlement enclosure at Little Woodbury, in Wessex. The Rackheath enclosures are located within a complex area of multi-phase field systems and boundaries, at least some of which may be contemporary with either or both of them. Further investigation of this cropmark group would potentially reveal vital new information on prehistoric enclosed settlement in Norfolk, a subject about which little is currently known.

There have been major excavations on Cambridgeshire’s two ringworks, Arbury Camp and Wandlebury, with both demonstrating the middle Iron Age origins of their defences (Evans and Knight 2002; French 2004; Webley 2005), and also on what are arguably smaller defended enclosures of the same date at Wardy Hill, Coveney and Hurst Lane, Ely (Evans 2003a; Evans et al. 2007). Deep ditches enclosed the later Iron Age settlement on the fen-edge at Black Horse Farm, Sawtry, Cambridgeshire. Potentially dug to manage and control water levels at this low lying site, an alternative model to one dealing mainly with defended living could be offered here. The
Cambridgeshire fenland sites contrast greatly with those on the clay uplands to the south, which seem to be based on a mixed economy. However, the trading of animals may be postulated for the clay settlements where small settlement enclosures are associated with numerous paddocks and animal pens either in association with the settlement or as isolated corrals/enclosures a short distance away. Faunal remains from the clay sites are numerous and grain evidence, for instance from the A428 Bypass sites and Cambourne (Wright et al. forthcoming), suggests that cleaned crops are present in the clay settlements, perhaps suggesting trade in livestock for grain from the fen edge. The study of field boundary alignments at Love’s Farm, St Neots, some of which survive in the landscape today, has demonstrated a continuity of layout and orientation from the Iron Age through to the post-medieval period (Hinman in prep. a). Excavations at the Hinxton Rings revealed a late Iron Age cemetery (Hill et al. 1999).

The obsolescence of the earlier Iron Age storage pit (e.g. at Wandlebury ringwork) in the later phases of this period is also noteworthy, partly due, perhaps, to the shift in settlement away from the lower gravel terraces to the Cambridgeshire chalk hills and clay plain. The economic trend suggested by the lack of pit storage may relate to harsher conditions, or perhaps a changed storage requirement, i.e. from the long term (season-long curation) to short term storage enabled by an increase in trade. An increase in horse bone is also noteworthy towards the end of the period (e.g. Bob’s Wood, Hinchingbrooke).

The Haddenham (Evans and Hodder 2006b), Colne Fen, Earith project has seen the excavation of eight separate middle-later Iron Age enclosures (Evans et al. forthcoming). Aside from further detailing the fen-edge economics of these communities, these investigations have provided crucial insights concerning what seems to be the ‘arrival’ of late Iron Age wheel made pottery-using groups into the area in the late 1st century BC; their organically ‘planned’ enclosure complexes superseding and markedly contrasting with the area’s earlier, middle Iron Age square compound communities’ (with Scored Ware pottery).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Beauford Farm</td>
<td>Biggleswade</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Iron Age settlement in river valley.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thurleigh Airfield</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Evaluation</td>
<td>Iron Age/medieval — Clay land archaeology. Small medieval settlement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fairfield Hospital</td>
<td>Stotfold</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Iron Age settlement on Chilterns Ridge. Relationship to contemporary settlements in adjacent river valley and major sites to south in Hertfordshire e.g. Baldock and Letchworth. Pottery studies and dating.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Land south of Stotfold</td>
<td>Stotfold</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Iron Age settlement in upper reaches of river system where little is known about this period.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queen Street</td>
<td>Stotfold</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Iron Age settlement in upper reaches of river system where little is known about this period. Origins and development of medieval settlement within existing historic core.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marsh Leys Farm</td>
<td>Kempston</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Iron Age/Roman rural settlement on edge of clay vale, including ritual activity. Settlement set in field system (Luke forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linslade Bypass</td>
<td>Leighton Linslade</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Late Bronze Age, Iron Age and Roman settlement in previously little known area. Transition between periods. Pottery studies.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West of Marston Moretaine</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Evaluation and excavation</td>
<td>Enclosed Iron Age/Roman settlement in Oxford Clay vale. Saxon settlement close to core of medieval settlement.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broom</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavations/Publication</td>
<td>Both enclosed and open settlements; including extraordinary pit complex with placed animal deposits aligned on adjacent Bronze Age barrow (Cooper and Edmonds 2007).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colne Fen</td>
<td>Earth/ Somersham</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Excavation of eight middle-later Iron Age enclosures (Evans et al. forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home Farm, Little Paxton and Buckden quarries</td>
<td>Longstanton</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Iron Age and Roman terrace settlement.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warden Hill</td>
<td>Coveney</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation/Publication</td>
<td>Extensive settlement on the eastern side of the ringwork, within and also just outside the ramparts, that pre-dated, was contemporary with and post-dated the construction of the two-phase ringwork between about 500 BC and AD 250. New palaeobotanical data on use of pits (French 2004; Webley 2005).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wandlebury</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation, survey</td>
<td>Iron Age fenland ringwork (Evans 2003a).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black Horse Farm</td>
<td>Sawtry</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Ditched enclosure, stock management</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haddenham</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavations/Publication</td>
<td>Excavation of enclosed settlement, evidence for trapping of swans and beavers (Evans and Hodder 2006).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A428 Bypass</td>
<td>Bourn valley</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation, publication</td>
<td>Iron Age settlement and paddock enclosures (Abrams and Ingham 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cambourne</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Large scale examination of Iron Age and Roman landscape (Wright et al. forthcoming).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurst Lane</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation/Publication</td>
<td>Enclosed later Iron Age settlement (Evans et al. 2007)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Fen Road</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation/Publication</td>
<td>Middle/later Iron Age Farmstead (Mortimer et al. 2005)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Site Name</td>
<td>Town/Region</td>
<td>County</td>
<td>Research Type</td>
<td>Findings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love's Farm</td>
<td>St Neots</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Iron Age, Roman and Saxon settlement (Hinman, in prep. a).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bob’s Wood</td>
<td>Hinchingbrooke</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Iron Age, Roman settlement (Hinman, in prep. b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arbury Camp</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation/ Publication</td>
<td>Iron Age ringwork (Evans and Knight 2002; 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Langwood Farm</td>
<td>Chatteris</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Evaluation/ Publication</td>
<td>Evaluation of major early–late Iron Age settlement complex and possible ‘centre’ (Evans 2003b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hutchison site, Addenbrooke’s</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation/ Publication</td>
<td>Late Iron Age and early Roman settlement (Evans et al. 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stansted Airport</td>
<td></td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Large-scale excavations of settlements, pits and field systems; also late Iron Age shrine (Havis and Brooks 2004; Cooke et al. 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Chesterford</td>
<td></td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>LIA shrine and burial evidence (Medlycott forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tollesbury Creek</td>
<td>Tollesbury</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation, survey</td>
<td>Middle Iron Age red hill (Germany 2004).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelvedon warrior burial</td>
<td>Kelvedon</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Important for understanding LPRIA elite and contact with the continent (Sealey 2007).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arpleagh</td>
<td></td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Cropmark complex with settlement, field systems and burials (Brown 1999a).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elms Farm</td>
<td>Heybridge</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>- Nature of contact with Roman world in LIA — diplomatic, trade, cultural</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Hall and Generals Farm</td>
<td>Boreham</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>At least one Iron Age barrow, alongside Bronze Age examples and a small square enclosure reminiscent of the Yorkshire Arras burial monuments (Germany forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apsley</td>
<td>Hemel Hempstead</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Middle Iron Age pottery and roundhouse(s), useful addition to sparse (but slowly increasing) existing body of earlier Iron Age data in the county.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldock late Iron age and Roman</td>
<td>Baldock</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Late Iron Age and Roman burial evidence: large numbers of burials in a range of discrete cemeteries, each one different in character; and a range of burial types and associated evidence (Burleigh et al. 2010).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscape of Hertfordshire</td>
<td></td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>PhD thesis</td>
<td>Gazetteer of late Iron Age sites and landscape analysis of ‘oppida’ settlement complexes (Bryant 1999).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAFF land, Ware Road</td>
<td>North of Hoddesdon</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Ephemeral LBA/EIA features were succeeded by a small late Iron Age enclosure, later enlarged, and with possible buildings within it. In the mid 1st century AD this enclosure became a cremation cemetery.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Braughing</td>
<td></td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Community survey/ management project</td>
<td>Ongoing work aimed at developing understanding of a major late Iron Age ‘oppidum’ from fieldwalking, earthwork survey, metal detecting survey and recording.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Grove</td>
<td>Watford</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Large-scale excavation on a multi-period prehistoric site on the outskirts of Watford.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Coast NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Coast</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo mapping and analysis</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of 350+ potential Iron Age sites visible on aerial photographs; these include settlements, farmsteads and enclosures, field systems and trackways and possible square ditched mortuary enclosures (Albone et al. 2007b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Broads NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Broads</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo mapping and analysis</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of around 185 potential Iron Age sites visible on aerial photographs; these include settlements, farmsteads and enclosures, field systems and trackways and possible square ditched mortuary enclosures. The recognition of large-scale coxal fields of Iron Age to Roman date represents the most significant advance for study of this period (Albone et al. 2007b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk ALSF NMP</td>
<td>Central and West Norfolk</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo mapping and analysis</td>
<td>Selected blocks to north of Norwich, in central Norfolk (including part of Wensum Valley, and in west Norfolk (including Fen-edge gravels). Mapping, recording and synthesis of 92 potential Iron Age sites visible on aerial photographs; these include enclosures and farmsteads, field systems and possible circular and square funerary monuments (Albone et al. 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacton to Yarmouth pipeline</td>
<td>East Norfolk</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Significant evidence for Iron Age enclosures and field systems at a number of locations along pipeline (Bates and Crowson 2004; Bates forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Honeypots Gravel pit | Shropham | Norfolk | Excavation | Iron Age settlement excavated, several phases of enclosures and fields, two main phases dating to middle and late Iron Age. A series of small early Iron Age ring-ditches, possibly funerary in nature was also recorded.
| NAHRG | Scottow | Norfolk | Excavation | Excavation of possible Bronze Age to Iron Age multiple-ditched boundary cut by Roman road (Simms 2005).
| Little Melton | Little Melton | Norfolk | Excavation | Extensive field system, at least one phase of which would appear to date to early Iron Age (Pete Watkins, NAU Archaeology, pers. comm.).
| Norwich Southern Bypass | Bixley, Trowse, Harford Farm, Caister St Edmund | Norfolk | Publication | Publication of the large-scale excavations along the route of the bypass which revealed early to middle Iron Age settlement and numerous associated finds, esp. pottery (Ashwin and Bates 2000).
| Trammer House, Sutton Hoo | Bromeswell | Suffolk | Excavation | Late Iron Age/Roman field system (Newman 2002).
| Cedars Park | Stowmarket | Suffolk | Excavation | Extensive Iron Age and Roman settlement evidence on clay soils. Survival of roundhouses into the Roman period.
| Barham Quarry | Barham | Suffolk | Excavation | Small ‘prehistoric ring-ditch: Iron Age ditches, roundhouses and possible ‘structured deposits’ in pits.
| Flixtton Park Quarry | Flixtton | Suffolk | Excavation | Extensive excavations on a terrace of the River Waveney in advance of quarrying. Iron Age 4-post structures and ditches, late Iron Age/Roman palisaded circle. Potential for demonstrating settlement over a long period in a landscape context (Boulter 2003).
| Loveofts Drive | Ipswich | Suffolk | Excavation | Iron Age roundhouses and ditches.
| Ingham Quarry | Fornham St Genevieve | Suffolk | Excavation | Iron Age settlement and small prehistoric cremations
| County Farm | Chilton | Suffolk | Excavation | Large Iron Age enclosure, roundhouses and trackway.
| Carlton Colville Bypass | Carlton Colville | Suffolk | Excavation | Late Iron Age/Roman enclosures (Burnham et al. 2003, 334)
| Household waste recycling scheme site (CAC035) | Gisleham | Suffolk | Excavation | Iron Age ditched enclosure and roundhouse.
| Beccles Marshes | River Waveney | Suffolk | Excavation | Wooden causeway or post alignment, dated to 75BC, excellent preservation of working evidence, toolmarks, etc.
| MaR | Mildenhall | Suffolk | Excavation | Iron Age pit group and Roman settlement, crouched inhumations

**LANDSCAPE AND SETTLEMENT**

At Lodge Farm, St Osyth, Essex, rectilinear enclosures and trackways were laid out across the site in the middle Iron Age, followed by an extensive settlement (Germany 2007). Notable features of the Essex coastline are the Red Hills and salterns along the former boundary between salt-marsh and dry land, a middle Iron Age example has been investigated at Tollesbury Creek, Essex (Germany 2004). This date is unusual when compared with the earlier studies (e.g. Fawn et al. 1990) and raises the question of how many of the other known Red Hills that have been mapped but not investigated in detail are also of this date?

At Elms Farm, Heybridge, there is considerable evidence for high-status contact between late Iron Age Britain and the Roman continent, with one of the largest Dressel 1 wine amphora assemblages excavated in Britain. In addition the site sheds new light on cremation practices. Although only two cremation burials were recognised, a wealth of pyre sites as well as pits containing a selection of pyre debris were identified, demonstrating that Iron Age cremation was both a protracted and elaborate process.

The Norfolk NMP has tentatively identified a number of possible Iron Age funerary monuments, characterised as either small ring-ditches or small square enclosures, thought to represent the remains of either barrows or mortuary enclosures (Albone et al. 2007a; 2007b; 2008). These monuments generally occur as small groups or as isolated monuments. Within Norfolk, similarly sized small square ditched enclosures, possibly containing cremation deposits, have been excavated at Harford Farm and Trowse, both to the south of Norwich. These were interpreted as late Iron Age/Roman funerary monuments associated with a cremation tradition (Ashwin and Bates 2000). A possible example of an Iron Age square barrow or mortuary enclosure was excavated in advance of aggregate extraction at Salter’s Lane, Longham, and was thought to be of probable middle to late Iron Age date (Ashwin and Flitcroft 1999, 253). Small ring-ditches of Iron Age date, also thought to represent funerary monuments or mortuary enclosures, have been excavated at both Shropham and Watlington.

A late Iron Age wooden trackway, dated to 75BC, has been recorded from Beccles Marshes in the Waveney valley.

The late Iron Age shrines of Great Chesterford and Elms Farm are in the process of publication (Medlycott forthcoming; Atkinson et al. in prep). Both of these timber-built shrines date to the end of the late Iron Age and both were replaced by Roman temples, in the case of Great...
Chesterford the temple physically encased the footprint of the preceding shrine. By contrast, the shrine on the Airport Catering Site at Stansted Airport (Havis and Brooks 2004) was deserted at the beginning of the Roman period, although the site remained the focus of a certain degree of ritual activity in the form of the individual deposition of Roman brooches.

The publication of the Kelvedon warrior burial is important for our understanding of the late Iron Age warrior elite, their contact with the continent and warfare. At Baldock, the study of the large numbers of burials (as yet unpublished) has identified discrete cemeteries, each one different in character and with a range of burial types. On a smaller scale, a cremation cemetery has been excavated at Hoddesdon. Iron Age flexed inhumations have been identified and radiocarbon dated at Mildenhall. At Ingham Quarry a series of single, unurned cremations have been recorded, these may be representative of normal practice in northern East Anglia and provide an explanation for the scarcity of Iron Age and late Bronze Age burials in the region. The excavations at Old Hall, Boreham have recorded at least one Iron Age barrow, alongside Bronze Age examples and a small square enclosure reminiscent of the Yorkshire Arras burial monuments.

**Findings**

The Portable Antiquities Scheme has extended the recording of metal-detector information, which was previously largely limited to Norfolk and Suffolk, into the rest of the region although an accompanying degree of analysis is still required. Studies to which it has contributed include Hutcheson (2004) who examined and interpreted patterns in the distribution and deposition of torcs, coins and items of horse equipment within the Norfolk landscape, and Worrell (2007) who examined local and regional variations in material culture use and deposition through space and time.

A number of important finds studies have been undertaken. The extensive pottery assemblage from Elms Farm includes a significant apparently middle to late Iron Age transition period component, this may however mean that some middle Iron Age sand-tempered hand-made forms continued later than previously thought. The publication of the ACS site at Stansted Airport (Havis and Brooks 2004) included a range of imported material and a potin coin hoard, this material is tightly dated to 75–25 BC. Two important coin hoards, from Woodbridge in Suffolk and Great Waltham in Essex, have been published (de Jersey and Newman 2001; de Jersey and Wickenden 2004). In addition there have been many studies of numismatic detail (de Jersey 2000b; 2001; 2002; 2005; Talbot 2006; Williams 2000 and 2003). The coins of the Icenian ruler Prasutagus have been re-interpreted as those of Esurprasto (Williams 2000). The discovery of the late Iron Age Gallo-Belgic E coin hoard hidden in the cow bone from Sedgeford, Norfolk has been published (Dennis and Faulkner 2004). Iron currency bar hoards have also begun to turn up in the region (de Jersey 2000a), as at the middle Iron Age ditched enclosure at Stanway, Colchester (Hingley 2007).

Typological and chronological surveys have been undertaken for Iron Age brooches and late Iron Age and early Roman silver. More unusually, a wooden trough was recovered from Shackerland Hall Quarry. However the excavation of the astonishing late Iron Age torc hoards from Snettisham, Norfolk (Stead 1991) still needs a definitive report. A number of studies of Iron Age mirrors have also been published, these include synthetic discussions (Burleigh and Megaw 2007; Sealey 2006). Val Rigby and Mansel Spratling are currently working on the Waldingfield terret-moulds, Suffolk.

Further research is required into ceramic chronologies for the Iron Age in this region. The material remains from Grandcourt Farm, Middleton, Norfolk, as well as the results from Landwade in Cambridgeshire and Gravel Hill in Barham, Ullswater Road in Carlton Colville and The Highlands site, Exning in Suffolk may provide an opportunity to study this in more detail.

**Late Iron Age/Roman transition**

Quite a number of sites have been excavated that span the Iron Age/Roman transition period, illustrating various degrees of continuity and change. The chieftain buried at Folly Lane, St Albans, seems to have survived the Roman conquest as a client king until his death c. AD 50 (Niblett and Thompson 2005); in central Hertfordshire at least there is no ‘seamless transition’, as there is a closure horizon c. AD 60 on many sites around St Albans. The settlement at Elms Farm, Essex had, in the late Iron Age, diplomatic, cultural and trading links with the Roman world, prior to its development as a Roman small town (Atkinson 2000; Atkinson *et al.* in prep). There is also evidence for Iron Age precursors to many of the settlements and small towns in the region, including

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elms Farm</td>
<td>Heybridge</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Understanding of transitional MIA-LIA pottery - important LIA pottery assemblage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACS, Stansted Airport</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Imported goods and coin hoard from short-lived settlement (Havis and Brooks 2004).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Late Iron Age metalwork</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Landscape study of distribution of late Iron Age metalwork (Hutcheson 2004).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coin hoard</td>
<td>Sedgeford</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Gallo-Belgic E coin hoard hidden inside a cow bone (Dennis and Faulkner 2004).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron Age brooch survey</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Typographical study</td>
<td>Defining early external influences for the Iron Age brooch types in northern East Anglia (Megan Dennis).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Late Iron Age and early Roman silver</td>
<td>Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambs</td>
<td>PhD thesis</td>
<td>Redefining chronological framework for late Iron Age, analysis of introduction and use of silver using various techniques (PhD Dennis 2006).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shackerland Hall Quarry</td>
<td>Badwell Ash</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Iron Age wooden trough.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROJECT</td>
<td>LOCATION</td>
<td>AUTHORITY</td>
<td>TYPE</td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivel Farm</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age/Roman/Saxon — rural settlement in river valley.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West of Marston Moretaine</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Enclosed Iron Age/Roman settlement in Oxford Clay vale. Saxon settlement close to core of medieval settlement.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marsh Leys Farm</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age/Roman Rural settlement on edge of clay vale, including ritual activity. Settlement set in field system.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pegsdon</td>
<td>Shillington</td>
<td>Beds Excav</td>
<td>Deposition site and burial — late Iron Age/Roman transition (Burleigh and Megaw 2007).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton East Waste landfill and New Park and ride</td>
<td>Milton Camb Bury Excav</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Middle-late Iron Age settlements which continue into the Roman period in and around Milton Landfill site and the adjacent park and ride site. A villa-style estate developed from a high-status late Iron Age settlement. Also links to Roman Cambridge (Wallis forthcoming a).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prickwillow Rd</td>
<td>Ely Camb</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>MIA-Roman rural settlement, poss. occupied from 4th or 3rd century BC to 4th century AD. Possible high-status Roman building in vicinity (Atkins and Mudd 2003).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haddon</td>
<td>Haddon Camb</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Late Iron Age/Roman rural site.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whittlesey–Stanground pipeline</td>
<td>Farcet Camb Petersh (Bury)</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Links late Iron Age settlement with later Roman period along the fen edge.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbotstone</td>
<td>Colchester</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Late Iron Age/Roman rural settlement within immediate vicinity of Colchester.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garrison site</td>
<td>Colchester</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Late Iron Age/Roman settlement, burials, trackways and field systems — evidence for stock management.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanway</td>
<td>Colchester</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Series of rich burials in funerary enclosures (Crummy et al. 2007).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dovehouse Field and Cressing Churchyard</td>
<td>Cressing Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Rural sites. LIA/E Roman transition evidence, large animal bone assemblage for a rural site in Essex (Ennis 2004; Hope 2004).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Chesterford</td>
<td>Essex Publication</td>
<td>LIA evidence preceding Roman town (Garwood and Lavender 2000).</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stansted Airport</td>
<td>Essex Publication</td>
<td>Late Iron Age enclosed settlement and shrine — ritual deposits in Roman period (Havis and Brooks 2004).</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldock</td>
<td>Baldock Herts</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Late Iron Age and Roman burial evidence: large numbers of burials in a range of discrete cemeteries, each one different in character; and a range of burial types and associated evidence (Burleigh et al. 2010).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Essendon</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Major deposition/rural site, includes weapon hoard, dating to late Iron Age–Roman transition period.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ashwell late Iron Age/Roman ritual site</td>
<td>North of Ashwell village Herts Survey, excav</td>
<td>Major late Iron Age/Roman ritual site, with associated Roman occupation in an area which hitherto showed great potential but little hard data.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAFF land, Ware Road, Hoddesdon</td>
<td>North of Hoddesdon</td>
<td>Herts Excav</td>
<td>In the mid 1st century AD the late Iron Age enclosure became a cremation cemetery, abandoned in the mid 2nd century. Development of Iron Age to early post-Roman landscape.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnershall Farm</td>
<td>Wheathampstead</td>
<td>Survey, excav</td>
<td>Excavations in advance of the M1 widening Junction 9. Late Iron Age and Roman settlement evidence, boundary ditches, etc. Development of Iron Age to early post-Roman landscape.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friars Wash</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Excavations in advance of the M1 widening Junction 8. Late Iron Age and Roman settlement evidence, boundary ditches etc. Development of Iron Age to early post-Roman landscape.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verulamium</td>
<td>St Albans</td>
<td>Herts  Publication</td>
<td>Collation and synthesis of late Iron Age settlement in Verulamium (Niblett and Thompson 2005).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwich Road</td>
<td>Kilverstone Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Indications of unbroken, albeit intensifying, occupation, with late Iron Age low-status and non-intensive occupation succeeded by a more extensive ditch and field system. (Garrow et al 2006).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watlington</td>
<td>Watlington Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Extensive area of late Iron Age and Roman settlement, with enclosures, field systems, trackways, ring-ditches and pottery kilns. Development of Iron Age to early post-Roman landscape.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Venta Icenorum                               | Caistor St Edmund Norfolk    | Geophysics | Possible enclosures pre-dating the Roman street grid. Was the Roman town built on a greenfield site or imposed on an Icenian settlement? Development of Iron Age to early post-Roman landscape.
Research and Archaeology Revisited:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Site or Area Name</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Phase</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>London Road</td>
<td>Downham Market</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quadney Farm</td>
<td>Saham Toney</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tranmer House, Sutton Hoo</td>
<td>Bromeswell</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fixton Park Quarry</td>
<td>Flixton</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cedars Park</td>
<td>Stowmarket</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carlton Colville Bypass</td>
<td>Carlton Colville</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAF Lakenheath</td>
<td>Lakenheath and Eriswell</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MNL</td>
<td>Mildenhall</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bourne Hill</td>
<td>Wherstead</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Post-ex</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**LATE IRON AGE/ROMAN TRANSITION**

Lakenheath, Braintree and Great Chesterford, and at Caistor St Edmund where the geophysical anomalies appear to pre-date the Roman street pattern.

At Turnershall Farm near St Albans, The Grove at Watford; Milton, Hadden and on the Whittlesey-Stanground pipeline in Cambridgeshire, and at Tranmer House, Flixton Park Quarry and Cedars Park, Stowmarket in Suffolk, it is possible to trace the development from an Iron Age to a Roman landscape. Archaeological evaluation at playing fields to the west of Verulamium allowed modification of the 1930s plan of the late Iron Age entrance through the linear ditch south of Prae Wood. At Windridge Farm, south-west of Prae Wood, metal-detectorists have discovered concentrations of late Iron Age and Roman finds suggesting high-status occupation in that period. Extensive areas of late Iron Age/Roman settlement have been excavated at Kilverstone (Garrow et al. 2006), Watlington and Downham Market in Norfolk.

The survival of the roundhouse building tradition into the Roman period is an increasingly recognised phenomenon, as at Stansted Airport in Essex and Mildenhall and Cedars Park, Stowmarket in Suffolk. At Essendon, Hertfordshire, a major ritual/deposition site has been investigated which includes a weapon hoard dating to the late Iron Age/Roman transition period (Stead 2006, 285). An important deposition site and burial, complete with mirror, has been found at Pegsdon, Shillingford, Bedfordshire (Burleigh and Megaw 2007).

Analysis of the late Iron Age and Roman burial evidence from Baldock covers large numbers of burials in a range of discrete cemeteries, each one different in character and marked by a range of burial types and associated evidence (Ashworth 2003). On the MAFF site at Hoddesdon the late Iron Age enclosure was converted into a cremation cemetery in the mid 1st century AD. There is further evidence for the continuing use or conversion of late Iron Age ritual sites into the Roman period, at Elms Farm (Atkinson et al. in prep.) and Great Chesterford in Essex (Medlycott forthcoming) and Ashwell in Hertfordshire. On the Airport Catering Site, Stansted Airport, the late Iron Age settlement and shrine were abandoned at the beginning of the Roman period, but offerings in the form of brooches were still deposited during the early Roman period. The rich burials in the Colchester Stanway funerary enclosures, which include the 'druid' burial, are mostly of Conquest period, but the rite is emphatically native (Crummey et al. 2007).

The pottery kilns at Bourne Hill, Wherstead in Suffolk have been published, and the ceramics, which date to c. 60 AD, demonstrate late Iron Age and Roman affinities (Gill et al. 2001).

**Assessment of progress on research topics proposed in 2000**

The research agenda and strategy (Bryant 2000; Brown et al. 2000) highlighted a number of specific topics which required further study. These are listed below and an assessment is made as to what extent they have been addressed.

**Chronology**

The application of Bayesian theory to radiocarbon dating provides an opportunity to address some of the difficulties in establishing absolute dating identified in the original research strategy. A number of the key projects identified above have also addressed this issue, such as the production of a ceramic sequence from Elms Farm in Essex (Atkinson et al. in prep) covering the transitional period between the middle and late Iron Age, as well as the typological and chronological surveys for late Iron Age brooches in East Anglia.
The development of the agrarian economy
A considerable body of work has been undertaken throughout the region on Iron Age landscapes and sites, both through excavation and the analysis of aerial photographs. Settlements, field systems, trackways and enclosures have been investigated and some have been published. There is also a corresponding increase in environmental data, both palaeoenvironmental and faunal. Collation and synthesis is required in order to interpret the information gathered, and it would be useful to establish whether there is a real understanding of continuity and change emerging.

Settlement chronologies and dynamics
The compilation of data from fieldwalking and the NMP projects, increased use of environmental studies, coupled with a number of large-scale excavation projects (e.g. Stansted Airport, Elms Farm and Flixton Park Quarry, as well as the linear transects provided by road schemes and pipelines) have shed some light on issues such as site densities, land-use and locational preferences. The identification of a series of sites which span the late Iron Age/early Roman transition period is also of importance here. A synthetic study has been undertaken for the late Iron Age landscape of Hertfordshire, similar syntheses are required for the remainder of the period and the region.

Processes of economic and social change and development during the late Iron Age and Iron Age/Roman transition
The key projects identified have gone some way towards addressing this research topic. For example analysis of the coins and ceramic assemblage from Great Chesterford suggests that this site was economically more Cauvellaunian than Trinovantian. At Braughing, Covene and Wandlebury excavation and landscape analysis has been undertaken on the oppidum and ringworks. Ritual sites, in the form of rectilinear shrines, have been identified at the Essex sites of Elms Farm, Stansted Airport and Great Chesterford. Again a period of collation and synthesis is required, and many of the specific areas of study identified under this original heading still need to be addressed.

Social organisation and settlement form and function in the early and middle Iron Age
Key projects identified above have gone some way towards addressing this research topic, although the early Iron Age appears to be better represented than the middle Iron Age. Again a process of collation and synthesis is required, in order to establish zonation of use/internal spaces, interaction with hinterland, location with reference to topography and geology, resources, communication routes and so on.

Artefact production and distribution
A number of the key projects identified above have addressed elements of this issue. The Portable Antiquities Scheme has extended the recording of metal-detector information, which was previously largely limited to Norfolk and Suffolk, into the rest of the region although an accompanying degree of analysis is still required. Ceramic sequences have been produced for Elms Farm and Bourne Hill, covering the transitional period between the middle and late Iron Age and the late Iron Age/Roman period respectively. Synthetic surveys have also been produced for late Iron Age and early Roman silver and mirrors. Large-scale coastal surveys have been undertaken and these, coupled with the NMP projects, have recorded many salterns or Red Hills. There is one fish weir from the Essex coast with a radiocarbon date that would put it in the Iron Age, but suspicions that this is a rogue date should be heightened by the apparent avoidance of fish in the period around the North Sea coasts (Dobney and Ervynck 2007). Study of the amphorae from Elms Farm and Stanway in Essex shows that the volume of wine reaching Iron Age Britain had declined by between two-thirds and three-quarters in the fifty years before the Roman invasion (Sealey in prep).

The Bronze Age/Iron Age transition
A number of the key projects have the potential to advance research here, including analysis of the data gathered by fieldwalking, the NMP surveys and the Portable Antiquities Scheme. Excavations such as the Linslade Bypass and Stansted Airport may also contribute.

Future research topics
It is evident that a considerable body of work has been undertaken since 2000, and that a period of synthesis of published and unpublished material present in museums and the grey literature would be beneficial. In addition many of the specific research topics identified by Bryant (2000) still remain valid.

Dating and chronology
This is still a central concern. The application of Bayesian theory to radiocarbon dates could help refine the absolute chronology for the region. The chronology of early Iron Age pottery is vaguely known; the date when middle Iron Age pottery makes its appearance needs finalising. Since middle Iron Age pottery can continue in parts of the region well into the 1st century BC and even up to the Roman Conquest in others, radiocarbon dating is needed for middle Iron Age pottery. While radiocarbon dating is an essential tool in the excavation of Iron Age features, what is dated is important. As well as those features that might be important for the sequence of the site, features with good pottery assemblages need to be targeted. Finds of datable metalwork in context — particularly brooches and coins — are of great importance, and need to be clearly correlated with pottery and other material. Finds of early and middle Iron Age brooches, pins and other metalwork are very rare, any found in context are of crucial importance.

Bronze Age/Iron Age transition
This appears to be a period of marked change, with the abandonment of many late Bronze Age field systems and population/settlement contraction. The scale, rate and nature of these changes are poorly understood. Opportunities should be sought to test the hypotheses put forward by Yates (2007). Early Iron Age settlement patterns may include open agglomerated settlements in some areas, perhaps on hill tops or higher on hill sides than in the late Bronze Age and middle Iron Age. There is clear evidence for some parts of the region for complex ‘off-site’ activities including isolated pits and waterholes, pit alignments, deposits in barrow ditches, isolated four
posters etc. Understanding more about these settlement patterns and use of the landscape is a key question. Many (but not all) hill forts in the region probably date to the early Iron Age. Apart from Wandlebury and the recently published geophysics from Norfolk sites, they have seen little investigation in recent years. How the region’s hill forts fit with the different interpretations advanced for hill forts in other parts of Britain needs more work.

**Finds studies**

Analysis is required of the distribution of Iron Age finds recorded by the Portable Antiquities Scheme and recovered during excavation.

The region has one of the largest concentrations of ‘Art Objects’ for the UK. These come from ‘off-site’ contexts and investigation of the find spots can yield important evidence (e.g. Snettisham etc.). Even when find spots cannot be investigated, Hutcheson’s work shows how ‘stray finds’ can be recontextualised within their landscape setting.

Iron Age coins form one of the most important classes of evidence for the later Iron Age for the region. The chronology of some of the coinage has been revised recently, and there is now definite evidence for the minting of Gallo-Belgic coins in Britain. Work in other regions shows the need for a thorough critical examination of the coinage that breaks away from the rigid traditional ‘historical’ framework.

Further work needs to be done on developing regional pottery sequences and establishing a chronology for pottery assemblages. In particular early Iron Age pottery chronologies are poorly understood. This is because of a lack of radiocarbon dates and associations with datable metalwork, but also because early Iron Age pottery may not fit straightforward chronological sequences. Large closed assemblages of early Iron Age pottery are always in need of dating.

There has been considerable work on the social analysis of pottery assemblages looking at the adoption of new technology (the potter’s wheel), foodways, production and deposition. These provide models for other work, but require considerable attention to quantification etc.

**Manufacturing and industry**

Roman diplomacy and trade was important to east coast of region, and it is not clear how far the region played a role in victualling the Roman army as it moved the focus of operations from Gaul to Rhineland in the Augustinian period.

The importance of cereal and salt production should be assessed, since both are tentatively suggested as the basis for Trinovantian wealth and power.

The nature and extent of manufacturing needs further study — how much was on a commercial basis and how much small scale and localised cottage industry/production? This should include the study of kiln sites, evidence of secondary working of copper alloys, salt production etc.
The role of flint-working and iron extraction/working within the region is still poorly understood, although research continues into later prehistoric flint-working in Suffolk (Pendleton; Humphrey 2007).

Red Hills need large-scale excavation, none have been systematically or professionally excavated in recent times. The aim would be to understand a whole salt production complex (its component parts, dating, development), and locate any associated structures, camps beyond the Red Hill itself. There is some evidence (pottery collected from Rolls Farm site) to show use/re-use into the late Roman period, also what appears to be occupation debris (pottery, bone, shell). This site-type is particularly vulnerable to damage: inland they are in reclaimed areas and may have suffered from the effects of desiccation and ploughing; those on the marsh are better preserved but also the most vulnerable in terms of coastal erosion and sea level rise.

Iron Age/Roman transition

On sites of this period, does the evidence suggest a seamless transition or a change in use of the land or farmstead (as at the MAFF site, Hoddesdon), or continued occupation of the site but a change in building-types or agricultural practice?

At what date(s) are the extensive field systems and enclosures (like those plotted by the NMP in the Norfolk coast and Broads) established, and how do these relate to earlier systems and settlements? Any sites of the Icenian ‘Client Kingdom’ period would be of particular interest for the Iron Age/Roman transition in northern East Anglia.

How far is there assimilation of late Iron Age culture into Roman or does acculturation occur? Are religious sites and deities, Roman ways and styles adopted first by the ruling elite and then by the masses? To what extent do indigenous building styles persist? Is there continued use of field systems (with modest adaptation) as late as the early 2nd century? The nature of pre-conquest contact and interaction with the continent needs examination — for example the Kelvedon Warrior burial contains foreign interaction with the continent needs examination — for example the Kelvedon Warrior burial contains foreign metalwork (EF coins, chariot yoke), etc.

Settlement types

Distribution, density and dynamics need further study:

- zonation of use/internal spaces, interaction with hinterland, location with ref to topography and geology, resources, communication routes, etc.
- the role and function of late Iron Age settlement complexes remains an objective given the importance of these sites in the region (Ver, Colchester, Fisons Way etc). In particular, further consideration of the Irish and European evidence and landscape survey of the complexes would help to elucidate their role
- a neglected feature of the Iron Age in Essex is the phenomenon of burnt stones in pits. The topic was thrown into high relief with the publication of those of middle Iron Age date from Stanway, on the outskirts of Colchester (Crummy et al. 2007, 18–21).

The increased visibility of cropmark evidence seemingly relating to settlement and agriculture during the later Iron Age and Roman period is in stark contrast to preceding periods. It includes a wide variety of enclosure types, the character of which (domestic, agricultural, etc.) is a matter for further research. The extent to which this apparent proliferation is a product of our interpretative frameworks, however, and the tendency to assign a (late) Iron Age/Roman date to undated rectilinear enclosures and fields primarily on the basis of their morphology, needs further investigation, including ground-truthing. Recent evidence from Norfolk indicates that the origins of at least some of these enclosures and fields may lie in the Bronze Age or earlier Iron Age, but it is as yet unclear how widespread such early enclosure is within the county. Simultaneously, it is at present almost impossible to distinguish later Iron Age sites from those of Roman date on the basis of morphology alone. More detailed, holistic and comprehensive analysis of existing data, followed by targeted fieldwork to date and characterise known sites, should be a priority for future research. There is also great potential for investigating the relationships between field systems and long-distance trackways, and settlements, enclosures and funerary sites.

The agrarian economy

The nature of the agrarian economy needs further study. Is a real understanding of continuity and change emerging? What are the relative proportions of cereals and livestock and is there a changing dynamic throughout the period?

A wider understanding is needed of the extent and nature of the palaeoenvironmental resource, in order to target those sites with the greatest potential. Further work is required on recording palaeoenvironmental and faunal data, as well as micromorphological analysis of buried soils and alluvial/colluvial deposits.

Social organisation

The evidence for social organisation requires further study. How far is the religious/ritual element (temples and structured deposits), evidence of the presence of an elite? It is not known how the elite changed or perpetuated its control/presence or how far it was assimilated into Roman civil administration — are the Folly Lane, Lexden and Gosbecks burials a manifestation of this? Further work is needed on the distribution of early imports, including who gave out and acquired them (they were evidently widespread as even the seemingly lowly settlement at Cressing Temple, Essex receives/consumes Gallo-Belgic wares).

The chronology, distribution and range of types of Iron Age burial evidence needs further study. In particular, the North Herts/South Cambs area appears to be of importance as both the northern limit of Aylesford-Swarling pottery distribution and in providing the earliest examples and the greatest range of types.

Further research is needed to establish whether cremation burial and pyre goods are an indication of social hierarchies. Where are the remains of everyone else — is excarnation and the curation of ancestor’s bones indicated?

The phenomenon of ad hoc burials and human ‘spare parts’ in Iron Age boundary features needs further investigation. The nature of Iron Age funerary practices within the region, and specifically the use of funerary monuments such as barrows or mortuary enclosures, is also still a matter for debate. The mapping and validation of a considerable number of potential sites by the NMP (in Norfolk, at least) highlights the need for further work on this subject.
Regional difference, tribal polities
It is increasingly evident that Iron Age East Anglia was not a unity and the differences between broadly the north and south are of crucial importance to our understanding of the region. The identification of tribal borders and polities through the material and physical evidence would still benefit from further study.

Further work is needed on the chronological and spatial variations in the impact of Roman material culture, and variations in middle Iron Age settlement and comparisons with the late Iron Age. Is there evidence for extensive settlement dislocation and population movement from c. 300 BC to 0 AD? There is considerably more evidence for the middle Iron Age in some parts of the region, especially Bedfordshire and Cambridgeshire. The evidence for the middle Iron Age is poor in Norfolk and Suffolk, and it is rare in Essex and Hertfordshire probably because it was never there in high densities. It is crucial that the apparent scarcity of middle Iron Age settlement in Essex and Herts is critically assessed. It has recently been used to argue that the so-called ‘core’ of the late Iron Age in Herts and Essex arose because it was a relatively ‘empty’ periphery in the middle Iron Age and saw marked population influx from 300/200 BC onwards.

Increasingly enclosed landscapes appear to be an important feature of many parts of middle/late Iron Age southern Britain. The rate of this change differs from area to area, in some areas it appears to be a gradual process, in others enclosed landscapes appear relatively suddenly. As for the early Iron Age, off-site archaeology, transhumance patterns, use of marginal parts of the landscape are clearly important and need further study. Recent work by the NMP projects in the region has identified extensive areas of field systems, some of which are provisionally dated to the Iron Age. To what extent do the field systems mapped in Norfolk represent a ‘planned’ system of land division, and if so, who was responsible for this and what was the impetus? Given the apparent paucity of evidence for arable agriculture during this period within the northern part of the region, what were the fields used for?

In Herts and Essex the evidence is for the late Iron Age, and particularly the late late Iron Age. There are still surprisingly few 1st-century BC pre-Augustan sites, assemblages and features (i.e. La Tène D or pre-20 BC). The overwhelming quantity of evidence of this date comes from cemeteries with pre-Augustan material. Any settlement or landscape features and assemblages of ‘early/earliest Belgic’ anywhere in the region are of crucial importance. We don’t know how early cremation cemeteries start. Any evidence of the transition from middle to late Iron Age material in Essex and Herts is of crucial importance and needs dating.

Following Creighton (2000; 2006) and others, the late Iron Age is now seen as a period when kings establish themselves in southern East Anglia. The archaeology of kingship can be seen through changes in the coinage and the appearance of new ‘Royal Sites’ such as St Albans and Colchester. The work of Creighton and others has concentrated on the ‘southern kingdom’ (West Sussex/East Hampshire) and new work is needed on the ‘eastern and northern kingdoms’ based in East Anglia.

Publication of the Kelvedon warrior burial has raised the issue of recognising warfare within the archaeological record (Craig et al. 2005). James (2007) has strongly argued for an acknowledgement of the major role played by warfare in the period.

There are changes across the north of the region in the early 1st century AD, but the exact nature and rate of these needs further refinement. They include new settlements/landscapes, assemblage types etc. There is some evidence for a marked rate of change perhaps in the 30s–40s AD onward, but it needs clarification. There may be a distinct ‘Conquest Period’ starting prior to the Conquest and running through to the 60s–70s. Many sites, such as Coveney, have evidence for this period.
Roman

National overview

Britons and Romans: advancing an archaeological agenda (James and Millett 2001) provides syntheses of significant new knowledge and sets out research themes covering the Iron Age/Roman and Roman/medieval transitions; Romanisation; material culture and identity; rural society; urbanism; zooarchaeology; and soldiers and civilians. More recently Jeremy Taylor has published An atlas of Roman rural settlement in England (2007), which characterises, maps and assesses later Iron Age and Roman rural settlement evidence across England.

An assessment of the role of ‘grey literature’ in the interpretation of Roman England is currently being undertaken (Cotswold Archaeology). It will include analysis of the geographical distribution of the investigations, highlighting hot spots and areas where the pace of discovery has been quieter, assessing the nature of the archaeological monuments and deposit types encountered, and investigating the varying degrees to which grey literature is reaching conventional publication, and thus informing synthesis which draws only from this source.

The Town and Country in Roman Essex project aims to integrate a variety of high-quality archaeological assemblage data to explore issues pertaining to urbanism, the economy and identity in south-east Britain (Perring forthcoming).

Assessment of key projects

Rural Landscapes

There has been progress in our understanding of the development and appearance of the Roman landscape. Analysis of fieldwalking results (Medlycott 2005) and of aerial photographs (Ingle and Saunders forthcoming; Albone et al. 2007) has helped shed light on the distribution and density of Roman enclosures and field systems over large areas of land. The Portable Antiquities Scheme has extended the recording of metal-detector information, which was previously largely limited to Norfolk and Suffolk, into the rest of the region, although an accompanying degree of analysis is still required. A new distribution map of Roman sites and find-spots in Norfolk and the possible Roman coastline has been published (Gurney 2005).

Large-scale excavations, such as those at Stansted Airport in Essex, the M1 widening in Hertfordshire/Bedfordshire, the Bacton to Great Yarmouth pipeline in Norfolk and the Linslade Bypass in Bedfordshire have revealed extensive landscapes, comprising settlements and field systems and the areas between. Excavations at Eye Quarry, Peterborough, have mapped the infields and enclosures surrounding a farmstead, including evidence for horticulture. The Roman period field system is not orientated on the field system created in the Bronze Age. This indicates a complete discontinuity that cannot simply be explained by the encroaching wetland conditions that affected other fen edge areas.

A range of rural settlement sites have been excavated across the region, from villas to field systems. These include the villa/higher-status farmsteads at Bottisham in Cambridgeshire, Great Holts in Essex, Hethersett, Gayton Thorpe and Stoke Holy Cross in Norfolk, Shefford in Bedfordshire and Hitcham in Suffolk. The villa site at Camel Road, Littleport, Cambridgeshire has been re-interpreted as a potential Roman small town, as a result of the Horningsea Pottery Research project.

Many non-villa farmsteads have also been excavated, as at Ship Lane, Maltings Lane, Dovehouse Field, Ardleigh and Strood Hall in Essex and Carlton Colville Bypass, Beek Row, Flixtion Park Quarry and Cedars Park in Suffolk. In Norfolk farmsteads, field systems and enclosures have been excavated at Kilverstone, at the Harford Park and Ride near Caistor St Edmund, East Winch, Waltington, Thetford, Southery, Burnham Market, Snettisham, and the Lynford Quarry. At Wimblington Road in March, Cambridgeshire, the farm of a villa rustica has been excavated. An example of rural settlement continuity has been excavated on the fringe of the Flag Fen basin at Peterborough. The small farmstead and cemetery spanning the 1st century BC to the 2nd century AD, excavated in 1974 at Orton Longueville, Peterborough, has now been published.

The evidence from excavations has been supplemented by aerial photographic survey and synthesis, in Essex a form of planned farm-type based on a central rectangular compound surrounded by paddocks, fields and linking droveways, known from excavation at Great Holts and Mucking, has been widely identified by the NMP survey (Ingle and Saunders forthcoming). NMP surveys in Norfolk have identified extensive Roman field systems and enclosures, both along the coastal zone and in the Broadlands (Albone et al. 2007), and similar systems were identified across the Felixstowe peninsula in Suffolk. Three new rural Roman masonry buildings have recently been identified in Herts (Gaddesden, Offley, Kimpton), from aerial photography and fieldwalking.

Several projects have recorded the apparent expansion of late Iron Age/Roman agriculture into hitherto under-utilised areas of landscape. At Gaddesden, Roman rural settlement has now been recorded on the Chiltern dip slope plateau, at Bob’s Wood, Hinchingbrooke and Love’s Farm, St Neots the utilisation and colonisation of the claylands of the Ouse Valley has been recorded. At Oakley Road in the upper Great Ouse Valley, comparisons can be made with Roman settlements further down the valley, and Roman settlement has been recorded on the Greensand Ridge at High Street, Meppershall.

Within the immediate Cambridge environs, excavations on the Hutchison site at Addenbrooke’s Hospital revealed, amongst other periods, extensive remains dating to the middle/later Iron Age and early Roman period. A series of curvilinear Iron Age enclosures was superseded by a more rectilinear arrangement of
## Research and Archaeology Revisited:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Landscapes</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivel Farm</td>
<td>St Neots</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age/Roman/Saxon — rural settlement in river valley.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High Street</td>
<td>Meppershall</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman settlement in Greensand Ridge otherwise little known. Evidence for industrial activity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marsh Leys Farm</td>
<td>Kempston</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age/Roman rural settlement on edge of clay vale, including burials and ritual activity. Farmsteads and field systems, evidence for iron smelting (Luke forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linslade Bypass</td>
<td>Leighton Linslade</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age and Roman settlement in previously little known area. Transition between periods. Pottery studies. (Moore et al. 2007)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oakley Road</td>
<td>Clapham</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age, Roman and Saxon settlement in Upper Great Ouse Valley, otherwise not well known. Comparison with contemporary settlements lower down valley. Transition between Roman and Saxon; continuity of settlement?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love’s Farm</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Significant new evidence on the development of the Ouse Valley on the western edge of the county. Utilisation and colonisation of the claylands in the later Iron Age and Roman period; early Saxon presence. Evidence for placed deposits, horticulture and possibly horse breeding (Hinman in prep. a).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bob’s Wood</td>
<td>Hinchingbrooke</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Exploitation of the clay uplands in prehistory and utilisation and colonisation of the claylands in the later Iron Age and Roman period.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cambourne</td>
<td>Cambourne</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Large scale examination of Iron Age and Roman landscape (Wright et al. forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A428</td>
<td>Bourn valley</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age/Roman rural settlement and field systems on the claylands. Late 3rd-century hoard of barbarous radiates recovered from archaeological context (Abrams and Ingham 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A120</td>
<td></td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Transect across boulder-clay plateau — settlements, burials, field systems (Timby et al. 2007).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stansted Airport</td>
<td></td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Large-scale excavations of settlement sites, cemeteries and field systems (Havis and Brooks 2004; Cooke et al. forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaddesden</td>
<td>Gaddesden</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman rural settlement on the dip slope plateau of the Chilterns.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Coast NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Coast and hinterland</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>NMP</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of around 400 potential Roman period sites visible on aerial photographs; these include settlements, farmsteads and enclosures, field systems and trackways, villas and roads, forts and vici (Albone et al. 2007a).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Broads NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Broads and environs</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>NMP</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of around 220 potential Roman period sites visible on aerial photographs; these include settlements, farmsteads and enclosures, field systems and trackways. The recognition of large-scale coaxial fields of probable Iron Age to Roman date represents the most significant contribution to the study of this period (Albone et al. 2007b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk ALSF NMP</td>
<td>Selected blocks to north of Norwich, in central Norfolk (including part of Wensum Valley, and in west Norfolk (including Fen-edge gravels)</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>NMP</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of 130 potential Roman period sites visible on aerial photographs; these include settlements, farmsteads and enclosures, field systems and trackways. The Roman small town at Billingford, a Roman rural settlement at Watlington and other smaller farmsteads, enclosures and field systems (Albone et al. 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacton to Great Yarmouth pipeline</td>
<td>East Norfolk</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Significant evidence for Roman enclosures and field systems at a number of locations (Bates and Crowson 2004; Bates forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eye Quarry</td>
<td>Peterborough</td>
<td></td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Fields and enclosures surrounding a farmstead, includes evidence for horticulture.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1 Widening</td>
<td>Junctions 6–9 M1 Hertfordshire/Bedfordshire</td>
<td>St Albans</td>
<td>Survey/Field-walking/ WB/Excav</td>
<td>Development of the landscape over time, with an emphasis on prehistoric riverine and later road development and access, and an assessment of the rural hinterland to a major Roman centre at Verulamium, through a variety of geological/geomorphological forms.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bloodmoor Hill</td>
<td>Carlton Colville</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman field system and timber buildings, Anglo-Saxon settlement and cemetery, no evidence of continuity (Lucy et al. 2009b).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Villa sites

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Project</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Authority</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bloomfield School and adjacent sites</td>
<td>Shefford</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Substantial Roman settlement, probably high status, in area where little is known about settlement of this period.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tunbridge Lane</td>
<td>Bottisham</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>High-status Roman settlement (1st/2nd century), part of larger villa estate. Exceptional pottery assemblage, in both range and variety of wares and forms present (Kenney 2007a).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

*Note: The table entries are based on the extracted text and have been formatted for clarity.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Site Details</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Phase/Type</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Camel Road</td>
<td>Littleport</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Initially interpreted as a villa settlement but potentially a Roman small town, following re-interpretation as a result of the Horningsea Pottery Research project (Evans and Macaulay in prep.).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Holts</td>
<td>Boreham</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Good example of timber-framed villa set within a planned farm. Evidence of Roman livestock improvement. Exceptional environmental evidence from well, with importation of high-status foodstuffs (Germany 2003).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Oakley</td>
<td>Little Oakley</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Publication of 25 years intermittent excavations, and review of evidence for a villa estate. Roman/Saxon transition, not necessarily continuous occupation (Barford 2002).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrtle Road</td>
<td>Hethersett</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Area of settlement/enclosure/farmstead west of the probable villa, including a complex corn-drier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stoke Holy Cross</td>
<td>Stoke Holy Cross</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Survey and evaluation</td>
<td>Field surveys and evaluation excavation on the site of a complex building, probably a villa or temple, within the environs of the Roman town of Venta Icenorum.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gayton Thorpe Villa</td>
<td>Gayton Thorpe</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav and survey</td>
<td>Re-examination of the complex villa explored by Atkinson in 1923. Possible detached bath-house located by geophysical survey.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hitcham Roman Villa</td>
<td>Hitcham</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Survey, excavation</td>
<td>Geophysical, fieldwalking and metal-detecting surveys leading to targeted small-scale excavations on a Roman villa site. Undertaken through Local Heritage Initiative funding.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-villa settlement</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addenbrooke’s Hospital</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Study of Romanisation of late Iron Age centre (Evans 2003b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wimblington Road</td>
<td>March</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman farmstead, cemetery and fields (Timby et al. 2007).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highfields</td>
<td>Caldecote</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Multi-period site (banjo enclosure), also contains Roman farmstead with a vineyard (Kenney 2007b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vicars Farm</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>4th-century rural settlement, with associated cemeteries (Lucas and Evans forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camp Ground</td>
<td>Colne</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>2nd to 4th-century administrative complex, with granary building and shrine (Evans et al. forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Langwood Farm</td>
<td>Chatteris</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Evaluation/publishing</td>
<td>Excavation of extensive rural settlement, with short lived defended phase, pottery production site and cemetery re-using a Bronze Age barrow (Brown 1999a).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strood Hall</td>
<td>A120</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman farmstead, cemetery and fields (Timby et al. 2007).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maltings Lane</td>
<td>Witham</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman farmstead with early Saxon occupation (Timby et al. 2007).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dovehouse Field and Cressing Churchyard</td>
<td>Cressing, Braintree District</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Non-villa Roman rural sites. LIA/ERoman transition evidence, large animal bone assemblage for a rural site in Essex.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ardliegh</td>
<td>Colchester</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Excavation of extensive rural settlement, with short lived defended phase, pottery production site and cemetery re-using a Bronze Age barrow (Brown 1999a).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwich Road</td>
<td>Kilverstone</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Later Iron Age and long-lived Roman settlement, with a sequence of enclosures and buildings, including an aisled building and later Roman round structures, one of which contained a wooden double-piston pump, probably associated with metal-working. Probable Roman flint-working, producing flakes for a threshing machine. Early Saxon settlement, possibly deliberately re-occupying Roman settlement, with sunken-featured buildings sited within existing hollows (Garrow et al. 2006).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harford Park and Ride</td>
<td>Keswick/Caistor</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman enclosure, trackway and aisled building.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fosters End</td>
<td>East Winch</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman farmstead with enclosures, droveway, aisled buildings, a possible bath-house four pottery kilns, two corn-driers and a stone-lined well</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quidney Farm</td>
<td>Saham Toney</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Transitional settlement with ferrous and non-ferrous metal-working, with possible hoards of objects (terrets etc) intended for re-use (Bates 2000).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watlington</td>
<td>Watlington</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Extensive area of late Iron Age and Roman settlement, with enclosures, field systems, trackways, ring-ditches and pottery kilns.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brandon Road</td>
<td>Thetford</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Field system and enclosures, aisled buildings, wells and middens, with some suggestion from pottery and metalwork of continuity from Roman into Saxon period (Atkins and Connor 2010).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manor Farm</td>
<td>Southery</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Farmstead with enclosures and field systems, 2nd/3rd century.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creake Road</td>
<td>Burnham Market</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Enclosures, fields and malting kiln (Percival and Williamson 2005).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A149 Bypass</td>
<td>Ingoldisthorpe, Snettisham</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Rural settlement, with enclosures, roundhouses, two wells, a corn-drier and an inhumation (Fitcroft 2001).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
RURAL SITES

Strickland Avenue, Station Road
Snettisham Norfolk Exacv
Rural settlement, with a road and chalk path, two pottery kilns, wells and large ironstone quarry pits. The road had wheel ruts, repaired portholes and roadside ditches (Lyons 2004).

Lynford Quarry
Stanford Norfolk Exacv
Late Iron Age or Roman settlement, with a feature containing the butchered bones of a rabbit (Birks and Robertson 2005).

Parnswell
Peterborough Exacv
Rural settlement continuity — prehistoric, Roman and Saxon (Webley 2007)

Orton Longueville
Peterborough Publication
Small farmstead and cemetery, 1st century BC–2nd century AD (Mackreth 2001)

Carlton Colville Bypass
Carlton Colville Suffolk Exacv
Late Iron Age/Roman enclosures, Roman building, middle Saxon buildings (Burnham et al. 2003, 334)

Beck Row
Mildenhall Suffolk Exacv
Large Roman timber building and agricultural evidence, including a maltings (Bales 2004)

Flixton Park Quarry
Flixton Suffolk Exacv
Extensive excavations on a terrace of the River Waveney, in advance of quarrying. Late Iron Age/Roman persisted on the site: a later 1st-century cemetery included three cremations and sixteen inhumations. Also dating to this phase, eleven kilns were excavated, dispersed throughout the margins of the system and proving to be very similar to those at Greenhouse Farm, Fen Ditton.

Flixton Park
Flixton Suffolk Exacv
Also in the hinterland of Cambridge, a number of extra-mural Roman sites (e.g. in the grounds of St Edmunds, the Fitzwilliam, New Hall and Trinity Hall) will be published together with the excavation at Vicar’s Farm, a major Roman farmstead complex with an associated market, shrines and cemeteries.

Cedars Park
Stowmarket Suffolk Exacv
Extensive Iron Age and Roman settlement evidence on clay soils. Survival of round houses into the Roman period. Settlement/small villa economies, limited evidence for fields.

Handford Road
Ipswich Suffolk Exacv
Early-mid Roman rural settlement with late Roman/early Anglo-Saxon settlement.

Two studies concerning the character of ‘Romanisation’ within the Cambridgeshire Fenland islands have been published (Langwood Farm, Chatteris and the Isle of Ely; Evans 2003b and Evans et al. 2007). It is, however, the Colne Fen, Earith investigations that provide detailed transcription and interpretation for those sites recorded prior to the survey taking place. The extensive field systems of postulated Iron Age and/or Roman period date mapped by the NMP in Norfolk and elsewhere are described in detail in the ‘Iron Age’ chapter. Many of the same points — regarding the need for better...
dating evidence, the potential for investigating the relationships between these and other types of site, etc. — are equally applicable for the Roman period. At Hopton-on-Sea, where an extremely dense and complex cropmark landscape has been mapped, there is some evidence for a reorganisation of land division during the Roman period. The new field layout followed the same alignment as a probable Roman road, and although the road may pre-date the establishment of Burgh Castle shore fort only a few kilometres away, the reorganisation of the fields along the line of the road may be influenced by this later military presence. The testing of this postulated chronology would be an extremely fertile area for future research, with the potential to investigate questions about the ‘planning’ of such field systems, to what extent they ‘replaced’ earlier boundaries and alignments, and the influence of the military within this part of the region. Equally, the coaxial, track-defined field systems identified on the Broads interfluves (described in the ‘Iron Age’ chapter), for which there is some evidence of a Roman date for their use or even their establishment, also offer the opportunity to look at wider questions of social structure and its impact on the landscape. In particular, a number of villas or high-status sites have been identified on the edges of the Broads field systems, and the role that these sites may have played in their creation and maintenance warrants further research.

Welcome progress has occurred in dealing with the post-excavation backlog of Mucking, Essex, with a draft text completed for the Roman cemeteries (Lucy et al. forthcoming) and the text for the prehistoric and Roman settlement underway (Evans and Lucy forthcoming).

**Towns**

Urban Archaeological Databases have been completed for Colchester, St Albans and Cambridge. Extensive Urban Surveys have compiled and assessed the evidence for many of the Roman small towns in the region (Cambridgeshire, Herts, Essex, Bedfordshire). Critical, in-depth analysis of the St Albans UAD, together with a synthesis of the current state of understanding, has been published (Niblett and Thompson 2005). This has thrown fresh light on topics such as the early development of the town, the extent of suburban development and the changes in the urban topography in the later Roman period.

Fieldwork and publication has continued. This includes post-excavation analysis of much of the small town at Elms Farm in Essex and Scole on the Norfolk/Suffolk border. Extensive test-pitting and small-scale geophysical survey of the largely unexcavated northern
### PROJECT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Queensway Hall</td>
<td>Dunstable</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Extent and nature of occupation in Roman small town (Mudd 2004).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Evidence of extensive Iron Age and Roman settlement in the grounds of Jesus College. At 68 Castle St, evidence for late Iron Age occupation and the town’s mid 1st-century AD origins, including the ditch of the Neronian fort (Lucas and Evans forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Elms Farm              | Heybridge | Essex     | Excav  | - Nature of contact with Roman world in LIA — diplomatic, trade, cultural 
- Religion — temple, structured deposits, perhaps even late Roman Christianity 
- Origins, nature and development of Roman settlements, inc zonation of activities 
- Understanding LIA-ERom transition 
- generally large LIA-Roman finds assemblages of all types 
- 62 probable and possible military artefacts recovered from civilian settlement 
- Possible intensification of agricultural production, especially of cereals 
- Three pottery kilns, including one producing mortaria (Atkinson et al. in prep). |
| Haslers Lane           | Ot Dunmow | Essex     | Excav  | Very early Roman cemetery — immediately post-conquest? — associated with small town. |
| Star and Fleece Hotel  | Kelvedon  | Essex     | Excav  | Late Iron Age and Roman quarry pit, cobbled and industrial evidence outside Roman town (Fell and Humphrey 2001) |
| Lawson Villas          | Kelvedon  | Essex     | Excav  | Late Iron Age and Roman settlement, town/fort defensive ditch and Roman quarry outside town (Ennis and Foreman 2002) industrial evidence |
| Grenville Rd/ College Rd | Braintree | Essex     | Excav  | LIA evidence, Roman buildings, road, well (Garwood and Lavender 2000) |
| Great Chesterford      | Essex     | Publication |       | Publication of 150 years of excavation and survey in the Roman town and fort of Great Chesterford; includes analysis of temple and other ritual activity such as pit deposits, and burials (inhumation and cremation) enurcelling the town (Medlycott forthcoming) |
| Colchester Roman circus| Colchester | Essex     | Excav  | Excavation of Roman circus — first example in Britain |
| Baldock                | Baldock   | Herts     | Post-excav analysis and publication | Late Iron Age and Roman burial evidence: large numbers of burials in a range of discrete cemeteries, each one different in character; and a range of burial types and associated evidence (Ashworth 2003). |
| Venta Icenorum         | Caistor St Edmund | Norfolk | Geophysics, borehole and other survey | Interdisciplinary long-term project co-ordinated by the University of Nottingham to investigate the landscape context; the Romano-British town and associated features. Seeking to develop survey techniques, enhance knowledge and understanding. Enable development of conservation management; and enhance public outreach and access. Possible enclosure identified, cutting across the Roman street grid. |
| Venta Icenorum         | Caistor St Edmund | Norfolk | Excavation | A trench across the ‘triple ditches’ south of the walled area recovered late 2nd-century pottery from the ditch fills. |
| Atlas Aggregates Quarry | Billingford | Norfolk | Excavation | Field system, pits, building, a trackway and a small inhumation cemetery on the edge of the settlement (Wallis forthcoming b). |
| A140 Long Stratton Bypass | Long Stratton | Norfolk | Excavation | Roadside settlement, with dark earth and midden deposits, evidence of bone- and metal-working, metallated trackways, rubbish pits and enclosures. |
| Money Field            | Brettenham | Norfolk | Geophysical survey | Presumed Roman enclosures and pits. |
| A140 Scole Bypass      | Scole     | Norfolk   | Excavation | Area excavation slightly peripheral to main settlement centred on an east-to-west road, with subsidiary roads or pathways, rectangular clay-flowered buildings within plots and seven wells. Evidence for the working of metals, bone, antler, leather and wood (part-finished wooden bowls), carpentry, malting, milling and tanning; also a small inhumation and cremation cemetery including the probable remains of a funerary pyre. Temple and temenos, ‘placed deposits’ (Ashwin and Tester forthcoming). |
| Durobrivae              | Water Newton | Peterborough | Excav/ survey | Several development-led archaeological excavations in Durobrivae’s hinterland, including at the Castor ‘palace’ site. Surveys of villa sites have been undertaken by a team from Peterborough Regional College, and under the auspices of the Forestry Commission (Fincham 2004). |
| St Albans/ Verulamium  | St Albans | Publication |       | Publication of analysis of the St Albans UAD, synthesis of the current state knowledge (Niblett and Thompson 2005) |
| Hacheston Roman settlement | Hacheston | Suffolk | Publication | Publication of excavation (1973–4) of the large Romano-British settlement; includes Roman pottery manufacture 1st to 3rd centuries (Blagg et al. 2004). |

**TOWNS**
half of Verulium has produced significant new information and has led to protection of the area from further ploughing. The 1980s excavation in the centre of Verulium which produced important data on the early development of the town have been analysed and published (Niblett et al. 2006). Post-extraction synthesis has taken place on the old excavations at Hacheston, Suffolk (Blagg et al. 2004) and at Great Chesterford, Essex (Medlycott forthcoming). Unfortunately there has been no progress in the work on the small town at Brampton, Norfolk, and its pottery kilns.

At Caister St Edmund in Norfolk a large-scale interdisciplinary project is in progress, studying the landscape context of the Romano-British town of Venta Icenorum, the town itself and associated features. Geophysical survey has suggested the presence of a theatre within the town and possible pre-Roman and post-Roman features. The circus excavated at Colchester is the first example of this form of civic construction to be identified in Britain. Smaller excavations have also shed some light on the development of individual towns, including those at Queensway and Ashton St Peter in Dunstable, Bedfordshire, and in Essex at Great Dunmow, at Braintree and on the outskirts of Kelvedon.

Reflecting the scale of Roman Cambridge’s suburban, lower town usage, a dense middle/late-phase inhumation cemetery was excavated in 2001 on Jesus Lane (Alexander et al. 2004) and evidence of extensive Iron Age and Roman settlement has been found nearby in the grounds of Jesus College. Since the publication of Alexander and Pullinger’s Roman Cambridge in 2000, the only really significant excavation to occur within the upper Roman town has been at 68 Castle St in 2005. Not only did this provide evidence of the intensity of the area’s late Iron Age occupation, but also the town’s mid-late 1st-century AD origins, with the projected ditch-line of the putative Neronian fort being dug (Lucas and Evans forthcoming).

Water Newton (Durobrivae) was one of the region’s largest Roman towns and a major industrial centre (Fincham 2004). Its traditional identification as a ‘small town’ is questionable given its total extent and its apparent central role in the sub-region. It is associated with high status artefacts (Water Newton treasure, Water Newton hoard, mosaics, etc.) and fringed by high status sites — notably a palatial villa at nearby Castor. Over the last ten years there have been several development-led archaeological excavations in Durobrivae’s hinterland, including some small scale work at the Castor ‘palace’ site. Surveys of villa sites have been undertaken by a team from Peterborough Regional College, and under the auspices of the Forestry Commission. Though the walled core of the town is Scheduled and not under cultivation, its suburbs and hinterland are ploughed. Several sites are suffering erosion, which will increasingly affect their integrity. The town and its hinterland are vulnerable to looting and metal detector rallies.

### MILITARY

Some survey, excavation and post-extraction work has been undertaken on military sites within the region. These include the survey (geophysics, contour and fieldwalking) of the Saxon Shore fort of Othona in Essex, the publication of the excavation and geophysical evidence for the Boudican period fort at Great Chesterford and the excavation of a trench across the fort/town defences at Kelvedon, Essex. In Norfolk the NMP surveys have plotted and interpreted the cropmarks within and around the forts at Brancaster and Burgh Castle. A trench has been cut across the fort defences at Caister on Sea and part of the vicus at Burgh Castle has been investigated. Following an interpretation first offered in the 1960s, two possible phases of fortlet construction have now been identified from cropmark evidence at Grandford, March, on the line of the Fen Causeway. This is a rare example of evidence for a Roman military presence in the Fenland region and raises questions about the military origins of the Fen Causeway and the policing of the fringes of Icenit territory. The distribution of military artefacts in civilian settlements has been highlighted by the recovery of some sixty-two items from the settlement at Elms Farm, Heybridge, Essex, and this is a field of research which the PAS could greatly enhance.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>High Street</td>
<td>Meppershall</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman settlement in Greensand Ridge otherwise little known. Evidence for industrial activity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hornigsea pottery industry</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Research</td>
<td>EH-funded research project on the Hornigsea pottery industry (Evans and Macaulay in prep.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenhouse Farm</td>
<td>Fen Ditton</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Conquest period pottery kilns (Gibson and Lucas 2002).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hutchinson site, Addenbrooke’s Hospital</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Conquest period pottery kilns (Evans et al. 2008)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Land behind Butcher’s Drive</td>
<td>Parson Drove</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Settlement with salt-making and animal rearing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Longhill Road</td>
<td>March</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Eval</td>
<td>Early Roman salt production site, with structural evidence and kiln structures, and later 2nd-century enclosures and paddocks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Car Dyke</td>
<td>Waterbeach</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Investigation of the Car Dyke Canal and River Cam. Canal cross section revealed a mid-2nd-century Antonine/Hadrianic construction date and abandonment by the 4th century. Hornigsea-type pottery kilns on the canal bank and a large building, probably a riverside warehouse. Confirmed function of Car Dyke at Waterbeach as a canal linking Cam and Old West rivers (Macaulay and Reynolds 1994; Macaulay 1997; Macaulay and Beauchamp 2004)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stonald Field</td>
<td>Whittlesley</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Excavated section of Fen Causeway, with early roadside pottery kiln and structures, and later 2nd-century enclosures and paddocks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ardleigh</td>
<td>Colchester</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Excavation of extensive rural settlement, with short lived defended phase, pottery production site and cemetery re-using a Bronze Age barrow (Brown 1999a)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High St</td>
<td>South Benfleet</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Large dumps of Roman building material, presumed salvaged from a nearby building</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elms Farm</td>
<td>Heybridge</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Three pottery kilns, including one producing mortaria (Atkinson et al. in prep)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West of A1M</td>
<td>Stevenage</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excav, survey</td>
<td>Improved understanding of a large area using a variety of techniques. Discoveries include a well-preserved Roman chalk quarry complex</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quadney Farm</td>
<td>Saham Toney</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Transitional settlement with ferrous and non-ferrous metal-working, with possible hoards of objects (terrets etc.) intended for re-use (Bates 2000).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwich Road</td>
<td>Kilverstone</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>A later Roman round structure contained a wooden double-piston pump, probably associated with metal-working. Probable Roman flint-working, producing flakes for a threshing machine (Garrow et al. 2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metal-detection</td>
<td>Old Buckenham, Felingham, Broncaster</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>PAS</td>
<td>These three sites have produced metal moulds for the mass-production of early Roman brooches (Bayley et al. 2001; Gurney 2004)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metal-detection</td>
<td>Various</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>PAS</td>
<td>A number of sites have produced evidence in the form of ingots or blanks for the manufacture of coins</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Industrial**

A number of Roman industrial sites have been identified. Industrial activities relating to agriculture include the maltings at Beck Row, Mildenhall in Suffolk and Creake Road, Burnham Market in Norfolk. Numerous corn-driers have been excavated across the region, including examples at Myrtle Road in Hethersett and Sedgeford in Norfolk. The Red Hills around the Essex coast represent salt production on an industrial scale (Ingle and Saunders forthcoming), and the products must have had implications for other food-based industries.

In Cambridgeshire, early Roman (multiple-) pottery kiln complexes have been excavated at Greenhouse Farm, Fen Ditton; and the Hutchinson site, Addenbrooke’s Hospital. Roman use of both these sites was preceded by extensive Iron Age occupation and provides important evidence of Romanisation (see also Evans 2003b and Evans et al. 2007 on this theme for the Fenland islands).

The ceramic assemblage from the mid-1st-century kilns at Bourne Hill, Wherstead, Suffolk has been published, also grey wares and mortaria from kilns at Hacheston. In Norfolk, several kilns have been published: a mortarium kiln at Ellingham, three 2nd-century kilns at Postwick (grey wares and mortaria) and three kilns at Two Mile Bottom, one of which produced a previously-unknown painted white ware. Research in progress on the Hornigsea pottery industry will study all sites within Cambridgeshire which contain Hornigsea material, create dated typologies and map the distribution network for this material. Pottery kilns have been excavated at Car Dyke and Stonald Field in Cambridgeshire, Elms Farm in Essex (including one producing mortaria), Flixton Park Quarry and Barham Quarry in Suffolk and East Winch, Hoe and Snettisham in Norfolk. There is also evidence for the production of grey mortaria at Caister-on-Sea in Norfolk.

Numerous examples of Roman quarrying have been recorded. These include a well-preserved chalk quarry complex to the west of the A1M in Hertfordshire. Large ironstone quarry pits have been investigated at Snettisham in Norfolk. At South Benfleet in Essex a number of large pits were excavated, these contained dumps of salvaged Roman brick and tile, some of which was still mortared together. It is assumed that they were in the process of being recycled into another building project.

At Quidney Farm, Norfolk, a late Iron Age/Roman settlement has revealed evidence for both ferrous and non-ferrous metal-working, the finds included possible hoards of objects intended for re-use. At Kilverstone, Norfolk, a wooden double-piston pump was recovered which was probably associated with metal-working, and
The same site also had evidence for possible Roman flint-working, producing flakes for a threshing machine. Metal-detection has recovered metal moulds relating to the production of early Roman brooches at Old Buckenham, Felmingham and Brancaster. A number of sites, also in Norfolk, have produced evidence in the form of ingots or blanks for the manufacture of coins. The roadside settlement at Long Stratton, Norfolk had evidence for both bone- and metal-working.

At the small town of Scole on the Suffolk/Norfolk border there is evidence for the full industrial range, including the working of metals, bone, antler, leather and wood (part-finished wooden bowls), carpentry, malting, milling and tanning.

Salt production sites have been investigated at Parson Drove and Longhill Road in Cambridgeshire.

**Infrastructure**

Some further work has been undertaken on understanding the infrastructure of Roman East Anglia. The NMP projects across the region have plotted those Roman roads that show as cropmarks. In addition there have been a number of excavations across roads, including those on the Baldock Bypass and the Gaddesden Pipeline in Herts, and at *Venta Icenorum*, Scottow and Long Stratton in Norfolk. Rural routeways complete with wheel-ruts and pothole repairs have been investigated at Snettisham (Strickland Avenue) and Buxton with Lammas in Norfolk.

Excavations were undertaken across two Romano-British canals and the Fen Causeway in Norfolk, as part of the Fenland Management project. Evidence for the construction of the canals and roads, their maintenance and their final phases of abandonment, was revealed at each site. These routeways provided a crucial link from central Britain, via East Anglia, to the North Sea and beyond, and the associated environmental data greatly increases our understanding of the environment and its effects on these communication routes. Excavation of the junction of the Car Dyke and River Cam at Waterbeach revealed that it had a mid-2nd-century Antonine/Hadrianic construction date, with abandonment by the 4th century. Horningsea-style pottery kilns and a riverside warehouse stood on the Car Dyke canal bank at this junction. Both the warehouse and the canal contained very large pottery assemblages, in addition important environmental data was recovered, suggesting military-sized grain storage facilities.

Excavation at the Cranfield Mill site on the waterfront in Ipswich recovered evidence for possible Roman river management of the Orwell. At *Venta Icenorum* in Norfolk a borehole transect across the River Tas has established its former courses and width.
Roman management of the shallow shifting courses of the River Welland through a series of meandering-ditches has been revealed at Maxey Quarry. This was accompanied by the creation of a ditch-defined field system on the former floodplain.

Excavations on a gas pipeline route at Ailsworth near Peterborough revealed the hitherto uncertain course of King Street Roman road — a major road which runs from a junction with Ermine Street north into Lincolnshire. The presence of 6th-century AD graves on the line of the road indicate that this part of King Street was out of use by this period, and had probably not retained much of its agger. Evidence for the quarry borrow pits for the construction of Ermine Street was also recorded.

Ritual and burials

The publication of the late Iron Age shrine/Roman temples at Great Chesterford and Elms Farm in Essex, Gallows Hill and Little Paxton Quarry in Cambridgeshire, and Scole in Norfolk will shed some light on the nature of the transition of religious practice on existing sacred sites, as well as providing further evidence for sacrifices and the nature of participation in the rites. A major late Iron Age/Roman temple has been discovered at Ashwell in Hertfordshire, including a hoard of temple treasure and Bronze Age metalwork that was collected in the Roman period and subsequently re-deposited. The collection of ancient items, most notably of Bronze Age metalwork, as at Harlow Temple and Lexden tumulus, and a group of Palaeolithic hand-axes at Ivy Chimneys, all in Essex, is becoming an increasingly recognised phenomenon in the Roman period. Similarly reuse of earlier sites in the Iron Age and Roman period, at Harlow for instance in the Iron Age a large roundhouse, which seems to have been the focus of coin distribution, was built close to a Bronze Age cemetery, and at Ardleigh a Bronze Age barrow was reused as cemetery in the Roman period (see above). Structured deposition is now appreciated to be a widespread phenomenon (there

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Car Dyke</td>
<td>Waterbeach</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Investigation of the Car Dyke Canal and River Cam. Canal cross section revealed a mid-2nd-century Antonine/Hadrianic construction date and abandonment by the 4th century. Horningssea-type pottery kilns on the canal bank and a large building, probably a riverside warehouse. Confirmed function of Car Dyke at Waterbeach as a canal linking Cam and Old West rivers (Macaulay and Reynolds 1994; Macaulay 1997; Macaulay and Beauchamp 2004).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1 Widening</td>
<td>Junctions 6–9 M1</td>
<td>Herts/Beds</td>
<td>Survey/Field-walking/WB/Excav</td>
<td>Development of the landscape over time, with an emphasis on prehistoric riverine and later road development and access, and an assessment of the rural hinterland to a major Roman centre at Verulamium, through a variety of geological/geomorphological forms.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldock Bypass</td>
<td>South and east of Baldock town</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Re-use of Bronze Age barrow cemetery in late Iron Age/early Roman period; complex of Roman roads leading SE out of Baldock (Phillips 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaddesden pipeline</td>
<td>Gaddesden</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Section of Roman road, a useful addition to the known county network.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venta Icenorum</td>
<td>Caistor St Edmund</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Borehole survey</td>
<td>Transect across the River Tas, west of the Roman town, to establish its former course(s) and size.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coastal zone</td>
<td>Belton with Browston and Bradwell</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>NMP</td>
<td>Cropmarks of a road over 1.6km, with field system on the same alignment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scottow</td>
<td>Scotto</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Excavation of the Roman road where it cuts three large linear features plotted by NMP.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caistor Hall Hotel</td>
<td>Caistor St Edmund</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>A wheel-rutted roadway within the suburbs of the Roman town of Venta Icenorum.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayton Wood</td>
<td>Buxton with Lammas</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Enclosures and routeway.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tilney St Lawrence, Nodelph and Downham West</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Within the Fenland Management Project, excavated sections of Fen Causeway, Roman canals and associated roads; evidence revealed for construction and maintenance (Wallis 2002).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A140 Bypass</td>
<td>Long Stratton</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Roadside settlement with metalled roads/trackways.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strickland Avenue, Station Road</td>
<td>Snettisham</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Rural settlement, with a road and chalk path, the road with wheel ruts, repaired potholes and roadside ditches (Lyons 2004)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maxey Quarry</td>
<td>Maxey</td>
<td>Peterborough</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Evidence for Roman management of the shifting courses of the River Welland.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ailsworth gas pipeline</td>
<td>Ailsworth</td>
<td>Peterborough</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Located King Street Roman road, including 6th-century graves cut into it (Network Archaeology 1999)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cranfield Mill</td>
<td>Ipswich</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Examination of early river edge and buried stream flowing into the River Orwell. Stream fill contains Roman finds; possible Roman river management.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

INFRASTRUCTURE

Roman management of the shallow shifting courses of the River Welland through a series of meandering-ditches has been revealed at Maxey Quarry. This was accompanied by the creation of a ditch-defined field system on the former floodplain.

Excavations on a gas pipeline route at Ailsworth near Peterborough revealed the hitherto uncertain course of King Street Roman road — a major road which runs from a junction with Ermine Street north into Lincolnshire. The presence of 6th-century AD graves on the line of the road indicate that this part of King Street was out of use by this period, and had probably not retained much of its agger. Evidence for the quarry borrow pits for the construction of Ermine Street was also recorded.

Ritual and burials

The publication of the late Iron Age shrine/Roman temples at Great Chesterford and Elms Farm in Essex, Gallows Hill and Little Paxton Quarry in Cambridgeshire, and Scole in Norfolk will shed some light on the nature of the transition of religious practice on existing sacred sites, as well as providing further evidence for sacrifices and the nature of participation in the rites. A major late Iron Age/Roman temple has been discovered at Ashwell in Hertfordshire, including a hoard of temple treasure and Bronze Age metalwork that was collected in the Roman period and subsequently re-deposited. The collection of ancient items, most notably of Bronze Age metalwork, as at Harlow Temple and Lexden tumulus, and a group of Palaeolithic hand-axes at Ivy Chimneys, all in Essex, is becoming an increasingly recognised phenomenon in the Roman period. Similarly reuse of earlier sites in the Iron Age and Roman period, at Harlow for instance in the Iron Age a large roundhouse, which seems to have been the focus of coin distribution, was built close to a Bronze Age cemetery, and at Ardleigh a Bronze Age barrow was reused as cemetery in the Roman period (see above). Structured deposition is now appreciated to be a widespread phenomenon (there...
are at least fifty examples of this practice at Elms Farm outside the temple precinct and others at Scole in Norfolk). Ritual activity has been observed on several other sites, as at Marsh Leys Farm in Bedfordshire and Love’s Farm, Cambridgeshire.

Two 2nd/3rd-century AD temples or mausoleums and an accompanying inhumation cemetery have been recorded at Ailsworth, Peterborough. The remains lined Ermine Street, well outside the presumed urban area of Durobrivae (Network Archaeology 1999).

An assessment of the wide range of votive finds from Great Walsingham in Norfolk provides substantial evidence for a temple site, with a cult of Mercury and probably also of Bacchus/Silvanus/Faunus.

Excavation and analysis of a number of Roman cemeteries has taken place. At Baldock, a Bronze Age barrow cemetery was re-used in the late Iron Age/early Roman period, whilst on the MAFF site at Hoddesdon the late Iron Age enclosure was re-used as the site of an early Roman cremation cemetery. Post-excavation analysis has been undertaken on the numerous cemeteries encircling Baldock, and those which encircled Great Chesterford. Analysis is underway of the 1980s excavation of St Stephens’ cemetery outside Verulamium. Late Roman cemeteries have been excavated on the outskirts of Durobrivae at Chesterton and Water Newton, and at Jesus Lane/Park Street in Cambridge. Late Roman inhumation cemeteries have also been excavated at Watersmeet and Godmanchester in Cambridgeshire. The Hutchison site at Addenbrooke’s Hospital in Cambridge included an early Roman cemetery with both cremation and inhumation interments. On a smaller scale, the excavations at Haslers Lane, Great Dunmow in Essex represent the earliest of the cemeteries on the outskirts of the Roman small town.

A number of Roman rural cemeteries have been excavated; examples include those at Stansted Airport and along the A120 in Essex, and a cremation/inhumation cemetery close to the Bartlow Hills tumuli at Bartlow Park, Cambridgeshire. Roman burials on the CTRL site at Purfleet, Essex, have revealed an interesting range of osteoarchaeological conditions, including tuberculosis, leprosy and rickets.

A small group of inhumations on the top of Blood Hill at Bramford in Suffolk included a woman and two children who had died in violent circumstances but were buried with full grave goods in the 4th century. At RAF Lakenheath, scattered inhumations have been found in ditches and possibly under floors. A review of Roman burials in Norfolk has been published (Gurney 1998), which draws together what little is known (only 245 Roman burials are recorded).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marsh Leys Farm</td>
<td>Kempston</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age/Roman settlement on edge of clay vale, including burials and ritual activity. Farmsteads and field systems, evidence for iron smelting (Luke forthcoming)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durobrivae</td>
<td>Chesterton</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Late Roman cemetery outside Durobrivae Roman town (Casa-Hatton and Wall 2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durobrivae</td>
<td>Water Newton</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Late Roman cemetery outside SW gate of Durobrivae Roman town. Largely unfurnished, with some burials placed in wooden containers and 2 stone coffins. Continued in use until early 5th century.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bartlow Park</td>
<td>Bartlow</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Cremation and inhumation cemetery adjacent to the Bartlow Hills (Macaulay 2002)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bartlow Hills</td>
<td>Bartlow</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Geophys, survey</td>
<td>Reassessment of the antiquarian accounts, combined with geophysics and topographic survey, to investigate the makeup and immediate landscape surrounding of the Roman burial mounds.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Babraham Institute</td>
<td>Babraham</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Cremation (1st to 3rd centuries AD) and inhumation (2nd to 4th centuries AD) cemetery, showing some clustering of graves. Inhumations demonstrated considerable evidence for traumatic injuries, four exhibited post-mortem decapitation (Timberlake et al. forthcoming)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watersmeet</td>
<td>Huntingdon</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Late Roman rural inhumation cemetery, possibly associated with the nearby villa at Whitehills (Nicolson 2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesus Lane/ Park Street</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Late Roman extra-mural inhumation cemetery (Alexander et al. 2004)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Parks</td>
<td>Godmanchester</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>4th-century inhumation cemetery (Jones (ed) 2003)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galloways Hill</td>
<td>Swaffham Prior</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Early Romano-British temple complex, with possible mausoleum structure. Reused as pagan Saxon burial ground 5th–6th century AD (Malim 2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Paxton quarry</td>
<td>Diddington</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Romano-Celtic shrine excavated in 1980s (Jones 2001)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ardleigh</td>
<td>Colchester</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Cemetery re-using a Bronze Age barrow (Brown 1999a)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

continued overleaf
Meadows in Norfolk. Evidence for any continuity of settlement, as at Melford grid. However there are also sites where there is no evidence of an enclosure possibly post-dating the Roman street-hollows. At  

with sunken-featured buildings located within existing ground in the 5th and 6th centuries. At Kilverstone in Cambridgeshire, was re-used as a pagan Saxon burial and mausoleum at Gallows Hill, Swaffham Prior in the Saxon period. The site of the Romano-British temple  

tile building at Horsey Hill, Cambridgeshire, was re-used in robbing of the ruins of the Roman ‘villa’. The late Roman  

197–8). At Great Holts, Essex there is evidence for Saxon suggested at the Little Oakley villa in Essex (Barford 2002, Maltings Lane in Essex; 5th-century activity has also been noted the need for targeted survey and  

from SE Suffolk. The NMP project has also identified new metalwork include a set of 1st-century harness-fittings analysis is required. Examples of early military  

the patchiness of the record, and a period of collation and relevant to this theme, although some counties have noted the Portable Antiquities Scheme has contributed a quantity of data the 1960s has been identified and published. The Portable  

will be published (Medlycott forthcoming; Gurney in proposed in 2000  

they have been addressed is considered below.  

Early Roman military  

The evidence for the early Roman forts at Great Chesterford and Swanton Morley has been collated and will be published (Medlycott forthcoming; Gurney in prep). An early Roman lorica excavated in Verulamium in the 1960s has been identified and published. The Portable Antiquities Scheme has contributed a quantity of data relevant to this theme, although some counties have noted the patchiness of the record, and a period of collation and analysis is required. Examples of early military metalwork include a set of 1st-century harness-fittings from SE Suffolk. The NMP project has also identified new sites, and noted the need for targeted survey and  

Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition  

A number of sites have provided evidence for the Roman/ Anglo-Saxon transition period: RAF Lakenheath and Handford Road in Suffolk, the Oakley Road and Ivel Farm settlements in Bedfordshire, Brandon Road in Norfolk and Melting Lane in Essex; 5th-century activity has also been suggested at the Little Oakley villa in Essex (Barford 2002, 197–8). At Great Holts, Essex there is evidence for Saxon roofing of the ruins of the Roman ‘villa’. The late Roman tile building at Horsey Hill, Cambridgeshire, was re-used in the Saxon period. The site of the Romano-British temple and mausoleum at Gallows Hill, Swaffham Prior in Cambridgeshire, was re-used as a pagan Saxon burial ground in the 5th and 6th centuries. At Kilverstone in Norfolk, the early Saxon settlement on the Norwich Road is possibly deliberately re-occupying the Roman settlement, with sunken-featured buildings located within existing hollows. At  Venta Icenorum  there is geophysical evidence for an enclosure possibly post-dating the Roman street-grid. However there are also sites where there is no evidence for any continuity of settlement, as at Melford Meadows in Norfolk.  

Assessment of progress on research topics proposed in 2000  

The research agenda and strategy (Going and Plouviez 2000; Brown et al. 2000) highlighted a number of specific topics which required further study. The extent to which they have been addressed is considered below.  

RITUAL AND BURIALS  

Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition  

A number of sites have provided evidence for the Roman/ Anglo-Saxon transition period: RAF Lakenheath and Handford Road in Suffolk, the Oakley Road and Ivel Farm settlements in Bedfordshire, Brandon Road in Norfolk and Melting Lane in Essex; 5th-century activity has also been suggested at the Little Oakley villa in Essex (Barford 2002, 197–8). At Great Holts, Essex there is evidence for Saxon roofing of the ruins of the Roman ‘villa’. The late Roman tile building at Horsey Hill, Cambridgeshire, was re-used in the Saxon period. The site of the Romano-British temple and mausoleum at Gallows Hill, Swaffham Prior in Cambridgeshire, was re-used as a pagan Saxon burial ground in the 5th and 6th centuries. At Kilverstone in Norfolk, the early Saxon settlement on the Norwich Road is possibly deliberately re-occupying the Roman settlement, with sunken-featured buildings located within existing hollows. At  Venta Icenorum  there is geophysical evidence for an enclosure possibly post-dating the Roman street-grid. However there are also sites where there is no evidence for any continuity of settlement, as at Melford Meadows in Norfolk.
evaluation. No evidence for the putative early Roman fort at Cambridge has been found in recent excavations.

**Late Roman military**

Field survey, including geophysics and fieldwalking, has been undertaken on the Othona Saxo Shore fort in Essex, providing a better plan and summary of the site history. The imminent publication of Great Chesterford has raised the possibility that the late 4th-century town wall may have formed an inland part of the Saxon Shore defences, guarding the south-western flank of the fens. Roman Cambridge has also been suggested as a Saxon short fort, based on work by Chris Going and Jerry Evans. A research framework has been developed for Durobrivae, which takes into account its location on the boundary of many historic and current day regions (Fincham 2004).

Excavations at Caister-on-Sea have examined settlement close to the fort, and recovered evidence for the production of grey mortaria. The Portable Antiquities Scheme could shed light on later finds assemblages, e.g. numerous late Roman belt sets which are possibly associated with Germanic mercenaries are known, and a period of collation and analysis is required. There is also an increasing body of excavated evidence from settlements covering the later Roman/Saxon transition phase.

### Towns (large and small)

The UADs and EUS have effectively synthesised and assessed previous work in many of the region’s Roman towns (apart from Norfolk and Suffolk), although some of these now need revising, for example the Essex EUS was completed in 1999. The archaeological strategy for St Albans has been adopted. In Norfolk, the civitas capital of Venta Iceniormum (Caistor St Edmund) and Brampton both warrant further research and, for Brampton, analysis and publication of the results of the excavations by Dr A.K. Knowles. Geophysical surveys at Icklingham and Caistor St Edmund have helped to elucidate internal layouts. The publication of major pottery groups, such as those of Great Chesterford and Brampton, will allow the development of distribution patterns and promote a greater understanding of the later Roman levels. Publication of Hacheston, Scole, Great Chesterford and Elms Farm will further advance our understanding of small towns in the region, and there have been numerous smaller scale excavations and publications. The discovery of the Roman circus at Colchester has demonstrated the pre-eminence of that town. Excavation and the reassessment of finds assemblages have identified new Roman small towns, for example Earith and possibly Littleport. Work continues on the relationships between small towns in Hertfordshire. There are however still issues regarding backlog for several significant towns in the region, notably Braintree, Baldock, Godmanchester and Pakenham.
Agriculture — consumption and production
There have been interesting general pieces of research on Roman food in the last decade, notably by Hilary Cool (2006a and b). There is increased environmental data from both rural and urban sites, some of which has been published. This includes palaeoenvironmental data, such as the exotic food-stuffs recovered from the well at Great Holts in Essex and faunal assemblages. There is recent evidence in Cambridgeshire for specialist agricultural practices e.g. vineyards at Caldecote and St Neots and possible asparagus beds at the Addenbrooke’s site. In addition there are specialised groups, such as the animal sacrifices from the Great Chesterford temple site. A number of features relating to the processing of food have been identified, including a maltings at Beck Row. We need to fit our understanding of Roman agriculture into the wider picture of the history of Roman Britain, e.g. the role of Ermine Street in the cursus publicus, and impact this will have had on local communities. It has been suggested that the late defensive wall around Great Chesterford may be related to the town playing a role in the administration of the corn tax. We still need to understand the Roman agricultural ‘norm’, against which assemblages can be compared.

Landscapes
The compilation of data from fieldwalking and the NMP projects, together with increased use of environmental studies and a number of large-scale excavation projects (e.g. Stansted Airport and RAF Lakenheath, as well as the linear transects provided by road schemes and pipelines) have shed some light on issues such as site densities, land-use and locational preferences. However there is more work to be done, both in collating the available data...
Rural settlements
A wide range of Roman rural sites have been excavated, from field systems to villas. Excavation results, coupled with the information provided by the NMP surveys, geophysical surveys, fieldwalking and metal-detection, have shed considerable light on the range of farm types present, their dating, location and building forms. There is still need for a collation phase, on a regional basis. Specific site types, such as water-mills and iron-working sites, require further study, and there still appears to be a bias towards the larger and more affluent rural sites.

Future research topics
It is evident that a considerable body of work has been undertaken since 2000. Great benefit would ensue from synthesis of published and unpublished material present in museums and grey literature. In addition many of the research topics identified by Going and Plouviez (2000) remain valid.

‘Regional variation’ or ‘Tribal distinctions’?
An underlying theme for research is the examination of large-scale variation across the region compared to more localised variation, and how these broader differences can be characterised. Is the divergence we see in the 3rd century AD a reflection of Iron Age/Roman regional variation and are we, in fact, seeing tribal distinctions? How do the tribal affiliations manifest themselves and can these be mapped?

Rural settlements and landscapes
Many rural sites have been excavated in recent years. Although the data needs collation and analysis, this work raises a number of issues:

- what forms do the farms take, and is the planned farmstead widespread across the region? What forms of buildings are present and how far can functions be attributed to them? Are there chronological/regional/landscape variations in settlement location, density or type?
- how far can the size and shape of fields be related to the agricultural regimes identified, and what is the relationship between rural and urban sites?
- what is the evidence for the survival of the roundhouse into the 2nd century and beyond, perhaps when used for specialised functions, as at Kilverstone, Norfolk? Are variations in the size of roundhouses due to chronological or functional factors?
- how common are aisled buildings within the region, and how are they used?
- area assessments for aggregates in Suffolk and a general impression from fieldwork suggests that far greater numbers of rural sites are present in the late Iron Age and early Roman period than the later Roman period, a pattern recognised elsewhere in Britain, but worth confirming and quantifying in the East of England
- settlement typology should be reviewed across the region to establish consistent terminology and test hierarchical models, and consider how and why such hierarchies developed
- targeted excavation, scientific dating and environmental sampling of some of the large agricultural landscapes of potential Roman date identified by the NMP projects, in particular those identified on the Broads interfluves, would potentially reveal significant information about the agricultural economy during this period. How these extensive systems of fields and trackways were being used is an important area for future research, along with how they developed and were managed, and the role played by the high-status sites (and other settlements) located on their fringes
- Frere (2000) has suggested that after the Boudiccan revolt most of the Norfolk and Suffolk landscape was divided up into a regular grid of plots — this thesis needs examining.

Romanisation
Understanding both the continuity of Iron Age into Roman settlement and the 2nd-century ‘Romanisation’, identifying continuity as well as new settlement structure and land use which develops across the region at this time and explanations for this at site, landscape and political levels. Some regions show evidence of re-organisation several decades after the Roman Conquest.

In the areas it has covered, the NMP now provides a uniform dataset for the military sites (i.e. forts, camps and shore forts), and associated roads, vici, and other elements of the contemporary landscape. Detailed analysis of this data, in conjunction with that from other sources, would be beneficial in order to elucidate aspects of the military presence which, in the northern part of the region at least, are as yet relatively understudied and poorly understood. What was the economic and social impact of the military on the region? Can we identify the early Roman military presence through artefact studies (e.g. synthesis and analysis of PAS data, Evans’ re-assessment of pottery assemblages)?

Can the Imperial Fen Estate be identified or should it be dismissed as a valid theory for understanding the Roman fenland? What evidence is there for formal organisation within the fen area? Can Stonea Grange be considered a small town or perhaps a ritual centre, and so on? Further study on how the fen-edge towns of Cambridge, Durobrivae and Godmanchester developed would be useful.

Towns
A period of collation and synthesis of published and unpublished excavations is necessary. In addition there is now scope for significant developments in our
understanding of the inter-relationships between towns and their hinterlands. Other research themes include:

- the origins of towns, their role as defensive centres, changes in their internal layouts and housing densities, role as centres of supply and demand all need further study
- the character of late Roman towns in the region, including their relationship with the Saxon Shore forts
- the Roman town as an urban centre/central place, ‘Romanisation’, pre- and post-Roman occupation in and around the town, and the town’s relationship to the traditional ‘Boudiccan narrative’
- Durobrivae (Water Newton) has been highlighted as an important but atypical Roman town and its hinterland (Fincham 2004)
- the geophysical surveys at Great Chesterford and Caistor St Edmund have demonstrated how much they can add to our understanding of the morphology of these sites — the extension of this type of survey to similar ‘green-field’ towns, such as Durobrivae, should be considered.

Ritual and religion
The evidence for change in ritual practices, including the introduction of Christianity, needs re-assessing in the light of recent excavations. How many religious sites (temples/shrines/etc) are known from the region? Synthesis of Roman cemeteries and burial practice is needed.

Infrastructure
River management and the role of canals such as the Car Dyke, riverine trade to towns and small towns such as Caistor St Edmund, Scole and Brampton, the identification of harbours, ports and installations associated with the Saxon Shore Forts, all need further study.

We are slowly adding to our knowledge of the Roman road network, principally from the results of the NMP, but more archaeological evidence is needed before we can produce a comprehensive synthesis of roads and lesser routeways. Also, as monuments, they are under-studied. What variations in structure exist? Are they different in the countryside, and on different terrain? Why did some disappear and others continue in use? Those which disappeared were often deliberately cut, e.g. by historic parks, so for what reasons and when? What is the relationship between the road network and the coastline/riverine system — which was more important, does this change through time, do changes in sea level or position of tidal heads have an effect?

The Roman coastline, sea levels and the nature of the ‘Great Estuary’ in Norfolk need further study. How does the coastal landscape differ from the ‘inland’ landscape? Evidence for Roman ports and harbours remains very scarce and needs further study. The nature of Roman trade networks and infrastructure is also a theme for further research.

Manufacturing and industry
Evidence for manufacturing and the organisation of industry in the region needs collation and synthesis.

Topics such as the mass-production of brooches and the production of ‘irregular’ coins within the region could be investigated from the evidence of the Portable Antiquities Scheme.

The impact of Roman quarrying and extractive industries on the landscape needs further study.

How does industry relate to topography and natural resource and how does this affect the infrastructure?

Little is known about the salt industry around the Great Estuary (Norfolk Broads) in the Roman period. This is an aspect of Roman Norfolk that requires further study, perhaps as part of a more general assessment of the Great Estuary during this period.

Findings

More synthetic work needs to be undertaken, for instance:

- are items such as mortaria and samian bowls used differently on rural sites than on urban, as seems to be the case in some areas?
- a brief survey suggests that puddingstone querns are more common on rural sites than urban where their place is taken by lava querns (Niblett et al. 2006), does the distribution of other finds show similar variation?
- can material in early Roman graves across the region indicate differences in response to Roman rule/influx of new settlers in the post-conquest period?
- structured deposition is now accepted as being a widespread phenomenon, there is however a need to classify the different forms this takes and critically interpret their meaning. Detailed recording of in situ assemblages would aid understanding.

Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition

There is increasing evidence from excavations for sites which span the transition period between the Romans and Saxons. These need to be synthesised on a regional basis, since at present it is not known whether the general trend is for continued occupation or for shifting settlements or for deliberate destruction. It is evident that there are regional differences, perhaps due to relative proximity to the coast or the presence of sub-Roman polities as at St Albans. Characterising the actual nature of settlement forms and patterns, material culture and so on for the 4th and 5th centuries AD in this region is of major national and international importance with regard to assessing the impact or otherwise of Germanic settlers. Equally the differences between late Roman East of England and western England need further study.
Anglo-Saxon

National overview

The transition from Roman Britain to Anglo-Saxon England is a key issue in British archaeology. Continuity has been a theme here, but is difficult to demonstrate in practice. The earliest phase of Anglo-Saxon archaeology appears to be a generation after Roman coin and wheelthrown pottery cease to circulate, see for instance Mucking, Essex (Hamerow 1993, Hirst and Clark 2009). Distinguishing continuous occupation from Anglo-Saxon reoccupation of a late Roman farm site, e.g. Orton Hall Farm near Peterborough (Mackreth 1996), is problematic. Anglo-Saxon settlement patterns differ from those of the Roman period yet are still influenced by major Roman sites and communications — towns, small towns and the road network. It has been argued that a British enclave centred on the Chilterns north of London survived into the 5th century or later (Rutherford 1982). This is very good on place-names, not so good on archaeology. Continuity of British settlement is potentially very important here and also its subsequent absorption in the 6th to 7th centuries into Anglo-Saxon polities. The PAS data has become very important in recent years in filling out the distribution of Anglo-Saxon activity and research on early Anglo-Saxon settlement patterns in Norfolk by Mary Chester-Kadwell is significant here. High-status male burials of the 6th century at Eriswell and of the early 7th century at Prittlewell are invaluable in exploring state formation in the eastern counties.

The emergence of a monetary economy, trading networks and the Christian Church as a major landowner is another major research theme. Earlier research concentrated on the emporia such as Ipswich, but more recently metal-detector (PAS) data and developer-funded fieldwork have allowed exploration of the inland local market networks, e.g. Tim Pestell’s research in Norfolk. We still await publication of a major synthesis on Ipswich Ware. Landscape approaches using the HERs, NMP, HLC and GIS are being adopted to place the bits of sites we uncover into context.

The impact of Danish military activity and settlement in the Viking Age is a key theme for the late Anglo-Saxon period. Danish stimulation in the development of towns and the contemporary emergence of a village-based rural economy linked to the beginnings of the medieval parishes are very important features. Although the burh (later borough) typically originated as a stronghold controlling communication routes, particularly rivers, most burhs developed into towns and by the time of the Domesday Survey some 10% of the population lived in them. The links between towns and the wheelthrown pottery production typical of East Anglia in this period are also significant.

Assessment of key projects

For ease of discussion the key projects have been roughly sub-divided by theme.

Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition

A number of sites have provided evidence for the Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition, such as RAF Lakenheath and Handford Road, Suffolk, the Oakley Road and Ivel Farm sites in Bedfordshire and Maltings Lane in Essex. Orton Hall Farm, Peterborough, (Mackreth 1996), demonstrates the re-development of a farm complex throughout later Roman times, well into the early Anglo-Saxon period. 5th-century activity has also been suggested at the Little Oakley villa in Essex (Barford 2002, 197–8) and the late Roman building at Horsey Hill, Cambridgeshire, was re-used in the Saxon period. The site of the Romano-British temple and mausoleum at Gallows Hill, Swaffham Prior in Cambridgeshire, was re-used as a pagan Saxon burial ground in the 5th and 6th centuries. At Kilverstone in Norfolk, the early Saxon settlement on the Norwich Road is possibly deliberately re-occupying the Roman settlement, with sunken-featured buildings located within existing hollows. At Venta Icenorum there is geophysical evidence for an enclosure possibly post-dating the Roman street-grid.

At Stansted Airport the evidence is more difficult to interpret, because on the basis of the excavations there appears to have been a large scale depopulation of the area, however the palynological data suggests that the landscape remained open and supported mixed farming. The excavations at Elms Farm, Essex have produced nothing to indicate continuity of occupation between the late Roman and Anglo-Saxon phases, as initially proposed by Drury and Wickenden (1982). At Great Holts, Essex (Germany 2003) there is evidence for Saxon robbing of the ruins of the Roman ‘villa’, and at Benfleet a dump of robbed Roman material was found, possibly collected.
Research and Archaeology Revisited:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oakley Road</td>
<td>Clapham</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age, Roman and Anglo-Saxon settlement in Upper Great Ouse Valley, otherwise not well known. Comparison with contemporary settlements lower down valley. Transition between Roman and Anglo-Saxon; continuity of settlement?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivel Farm</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Iron Age/Roman/Anglo-Saxon — rural settlement in river valley. Evidence for the Roman/ Anglo-Saxon transition at St Albans has been collated and published (Niblett and Thompson 2005)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Albans</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evidence for the Roman/ Anglo-Saxon transition at St Albans has been collated and published (Niblett and Thompson 2005)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maltings Lane</td>
<td>Witham</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman farmstead with early Anglo-Saxon occupation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elms Farm</td>
<td>Heybridge</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Anglo-Saxon occupation (Atkinson et al. in prep)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stansted Airport</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td></td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Palynological evidence for open landscape and mixed farming (Havis and Brooks 2004)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAF Lakenheath</td>
<td>Lakenheath and Eriswell</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Evidence for the Iron Age/Roman transition, Roman agriculture, rural settlement, Roman/ Anglo-Saxon transition, relationship between Anglo-Saxon settlement and cemetery, impact of Christianity (Caruth and Anderson 1999).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Handford Road</td>
<td>Ipswich</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman and early Anglo-Saxon transition near middle Saxon Ipswich</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ROMAN/ANGLO-SAXON TRANSITION

together for the construction of the church in the late Saxon period.

A detailed study of archaeological remains compared with place-name evidence over a substantial part of the region has been published by John Baker (2007), which examines the influence of existing Romano-British placenames on the Anglo-Saxon nomenclature of the landscape. The evidence for the Roman/ Anglo-Saxon transition at St Albans has been collated and published (Niblett and Thompson 2005). It is increasingly apparent in Hertfordshire that an early Anglo-Saxon presence does not exist and even middle Saxon material is very rare. Establishing a chronological framework and identifying the material culture of the period 450–600 for Hertfordshire is a priority.

Landscape and settlement

There has been some progress in our understanding of the development and appearance of Anglo-Saxon landscape and settlement. Urban Archaeological Databases have been completed for Colchester, St Albans and Cambridge. Extensive Urban Surveys have compiled and assessed the evidence, including the Anglo-Saxon period, for many of the towns in the region (Cambridgeshire, Herts, Essex, Bedfordshire). The Historic Landscape Characterisation projects provide an interpretation of field types, including some examples that may have their origins in the mid-late Saxon period (such as the rectilinear, co-axial fields prevalent in south-east Essex). The Historic Field Systems of East Anglia project formulated a way of analysing the historic landscape in terms of eight basic ‘land types’, and applied it to twelve detailed case studies of historical field systems across the region, analysing their evolution, forms and management. The project has identified regional divisions and sub-groups, with an exploration of their origins (Martin and Satchell 2008). Common fields and ancient ‘block holdings’ were especially significant, and a late Saxon origin is argued for common fields. The research has again demonstrated the significance of the ‘Gipping Divide’, a major cultural and landscape boundary following the River Gipping across the Suffolk clayland. The Portable Antiquities Scheme has extended the recording of metal-detector information, which was previously largely limited to Norfolk and Suffolk, into the rest of the region, although an accompanying degree of analysis is still required. A national assessment of the Anglo-Saxon Grubenhäus has been undertaken, which includes many examples from the East of England (Tipper 2004).

Further excavation has taken place in Ipswich, helping to elucidate its origins. At Handford Road, evidence was found for the Roman/early Anglo-Saxon transition near to the site of middle Saxon Ipswich. Examination of the early river edge and of a buried stream flowing into the River Orwell on the Cranfields Mill site has revealed a boardwalk of possible Anglo-Saxon date. Post-excavation analysis has been completed on the 7th-century cemeteries that precede middle Saxon Ipswich (Scull 2009).

The major urban excavation at Castle Lane, Bedford, revealed information on the urban origins and development of Bedford in the mid Anglo-Saxon period, as well as evidence for the possible impact of the Vikings.

In Ely large-scale excavations have taken place at West Fen Road, revealing a densely settled area of occupation dating from the early 8th to early 15th centuries, reaching a peak in the 10th to 11th centuries. It is contemporary with the monastery at Ely, and may have been deliberately founded to provide food and services to the monastery (Mortimer et al. 2005). A middle Saxon cemetery has been identified at Ely Cathedral (Cessford and Dickens forthcoming).

For the first time the evidence for Saxon St Albans has been subjected to critical analysis; as a result it now appears likely that middle/late Saxon Kingsbury was focussed on the Roman town centre, rather than on the higher ground north-east of the river (Niblett and Thompson 2005).

In Cambridge evidence has been found for a 6th/7th-century linear settlement in the Cambridge Backs area, probably associated with the Anglo-Saxon cemeteries known there (Dodwell et al. 2004). A review of the evidence suggests that the focus of middle and late Saxon occupation was in the Castle Hill area (Cessford and Dickens 2005a). On a smaller scale a number of development-led excavations along the High Street in Maldon, Essex, have identified Saxon finds and features outside the burh area, including an important middle Saxon pottery assemblage close to the Hythe.
In Mill Lane, Hertford, a small six-post building, identified as a sunken-featured building, has been excavated. This was associated with early-mid Saxon pottery and is a very rare feature in Hertfordshire. On the same site, an arrangement of more than fifty post-holes, laid out in sixteen rows and dating to the 11th to 12th centuries, was interpreted as a building sited on the river-bank, possibly associated with the neighbouring St Mary’s Priory. Metal-detecting has recorded late Iron Age, Roman and later Anglo-Saxon material at Windridge Farm to the south of St Albans, this suggests middle/late Anglo-Saxon occupation adjacent to the Roman road to Silchester and close to a possible high-status Roman occupation site.

Recent large-scale excavations in Norwich have revealed considerable evidence for late Saxon buildings and related activities. At the Greyfriars site, a range of manufacturing activities including antler-working and metallurgical debris was found, as well as possible evidence for minting (Emery 2007). The excavations at Castle Mall have helped shed light on the origins and development of the town, as well as enabling a revision of late Saxon and early medieval pottery dating (Shepherd Popescu 2009). Excavation on the Norwich Cathedral Refectory site has confirmed the long-held supposition that this area of Norwich was populated during the late Saxon period. Timber buildings, rubbish pits and a rutted trackway which developed into a metalled road were recorded (Wallis 2006).

At Stotfold in Bedfordshire an extensive Saxon-Norman settlement has been identified to the south of the known historic core of the town, providing information on 11th/12th-century ceramics and on settlement organisation.

Suffolk has seen the most fieldwork on rural Anglo-Saxon sites. Extensive excavations at Flixtton on a terrace of the River Waveney, have revealed an Anglo-Saxon inhumation cemetery and settlement. Anglo-Saxon buildings have also been revealed at Gallows Hill on the River Gipping terrace close to the Roman town of Combretovium. Large-scale fieldwork on the fen edge site at RAF Lakenheath has revealed evidence for the Roman/ Anglo-Saxon transition, the relationship between the Anglo-Saxon settlement and the cemeteries and the impact of Christianity. Notable finds include the graves of an Anglo-Saxon ‘warrior’ and his horse. At Bloodmoor Hill near Lowestoft, excavations revealed a significant proportion of a 6th- to early 8th-century settlement, comprising thirty-eight SFBs and at least nine post-built structures, along with extensive pitting and surface spreads. A 7th-century cemetery was located at the heart of the settlement, and a nationally significant metal-working assemblage was recorded, with over 160kg of slag and other debris, leading the excavators to conclude that the settlement may have been an early form of estate centre (Lucy et al. 2009b). Late Saxon buildings have been identified at the County Farm, Chilton.

A number of other rural Saxon settlements have been excavated in the region. At Brandon Road Thetford, Norfolk and at Maltings Lane, Essex there is evidence for early Saxon occupation following the Roman occupation of the site. At Takeley on the A120 in Essex, a timber

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Urban</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle Lane</td>
<td>Bedford</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Major urban site. Origins and development of Bedford in mid Anglo-Saxon period, possible impact of Vikings.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Land South of Stotfold</td>
<td>Stotfold</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Extensive Saxo-Norman settlement away from known historic core of present town and without apparent earlier Anglo-Saxon antecedents. Pottery studies for 11th to 12th centuries, improvement in dating. Settlement organisation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cambridge Backs area</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Linear 6th/7th-century settlement, prob. associated with known cemetery sites (Dodwell et al. 2004).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ely Cathedral</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Evidence for Anglo-Saxon origins and subsequent development of the cathedral site and its environs (Cessford and Dickens forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Fen Rd</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Large-scale investigation of dense occupation site, dating from the early 8th century to the early 15th century (Mortimer et al. 2005)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menzies, High St</td>
<td>Colchester</td>
<td>Colchester</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Evidence for 9th-century activity in the town centre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Croxley Works and Bus Station</td>
<td>Maldon</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Anglo-Saxon features and finds from the area between the <em>burh</em> and the hythe in Maldon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwich, Castle Mall</td>
<td>Norwich Castle</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav/pub</td>
<td>Large-scale excavations in the centre of the historic town (Shepherd Popescu 2009) - processes of urban development: urbanisation (Anglo-Saxon origins to post-medieval/modern period) - social organisation and demography - culture and religion — <em>e.g.</em> cemetery studies (middle and late Anglo-Saxon, leprosy, post-medieval prison burials) - economy and environment — substantial artefactual/ecofactual contributions (largest assemblages from Norwich), including identification of probable pottery production centre beneath castle and evidence for numerous other crafts/industries.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cranfields Mill</td>
<td>Ipswich</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Examination of early river edge and buried stream flowing into the R. Orwell. Boardwalk of possible Anglo-Saxon date. Contribution to study of urban growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Handford Road</td>
<td>Ipswich</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition near middle Anglo-Saxon Ipswich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boss Hall and Buttermarket cemeteries</td>
<td>Ipswich</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Post-ex</td>
<td>Analysis/post-excision work on 7th-century cemeteries of precursor settlement to middle Anglo-Saxon Ipswich (Scull 2009)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Saxon hall was excavated, this had no finds but was radiocarbon-dated to the 9th century (Timby et al. 2007). In Bedfordshire, a Saxon settlement has been identified at Marston Moretaine, close to the core of the medieval settlement, and the Grove Priory site in Leighton Buzzard will soon be published (Baker forthcoming; Baker et al. forthcoming). In Cambridgeshire, settlement as well as cemetery sites have been excavated at Gamlinghay and

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rural</th>
<th>West of Marston Moretaine</th>
<th>Beds</th>
<th>Excav</th>
<th>Anglo-Saxon settlement close to core of medieval settlement in an Oxford Clay vale</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Grove Priory</td>
<td>Leighton Buzzard</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Publication of a major Anglo-Saxon and medieval site identified as important in Bedfordshire research framework (Baker forthcoming; Baker et al. forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gamlinghay and Cherry Hinton</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Anglo-Saxon to medieval cemeteries and settlement sites (Cessford and Dickens 2005b).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lordship Lane</td>
<td>Cottenham</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Anglo-Saxon and medieval village and manorial site (Mortimer 2000)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maltings Lane</td>
<td>Witham</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman farmstead with early Anglo-Saxon occupation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A120</td>
<td>Takeley</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Timber-framed hall, identified as Anglo-Saxon by radiocarbon dating (Timby et al. 2007).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benfleet</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Deposits of robbed Roman tile and brick, possibly for reuse whilst building the church</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Springfield Lyons</td>
<td>Chelmsford</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Post-ex</td>
<td>Late Anglo-Saxon settlement — 16 houses, fence-lines and pits (Tyler and Major 2005).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill Road</td>
<td>Hertford</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>A small six-post structure, apparently a sunken-featured building, and associated with early-mid Anglo-Saxon pottery; the only such feature on the site, but extremely rare in Herts (one similar sherd found nearby). On the same site was an arrangement of more than 50 post-holes in 16 rows, associated with 11th/12th-century pottery; presumably a building, on the riverbank and perhaps associated with St Mary’s Priory.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windridge Farm</td>
<td>St Albans</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Recording</td>
<td>Metal-detectorist finds of late Iron Age, Roman and late Anglo-Saxon material. Suggests middle/late Anglo-Saxon occupation adjacent to Roman road to Silchester and close to high-status Roman site.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Coast NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Coast and hinterland</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo analysis</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of around 135 potential Anglo-Saxon date sites visible on aerial photographs; these include a number of possible SFB groups, a post-built structure, possible late Anglo-Saxon salterns and iron-working sites. Possible fish traps of an early date were also recorded (Albone et al. 2007a).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Broads NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Broads and environs</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo analysis</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of 23 potential Anglo-Saxon date sites visible on aerial photographs; these include an early Anglo-Saxon linear earthwork and 12 sites of possible SFB (Albone et al. 2007b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk ALSF NMP</td>
<td>Central and West Norfolk</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Air photo analysis</td>
<td>Selected blocks to north of Norwich, in central Norfolk (including part of Wensum Valley, and in west Norfolk (including Fen-edge gravels)) Mapping, recording and synthesis of 14 potential Anglo-Saxon date sites visible on aerial photographs; these include a probable late Anglo-Saxon manorial enclosure at Gressenhall (Albone et al. 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brandon Road</td>
<td>Thetford</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Roman farmstead with some suggestion from pottery and metalwork of continuity into Saxon period. Early Anglo-Saxon activity attested by seven sunken-featured buildings, a possible hall, ovens, pits and a contracted (‘crouched’) burial. (Atkins and Connor 2010).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early Anglo-Saxon Settlement</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>PhD thesis</td>
<td>Study of Anglo-Saxon settlement locations in Norfolk, uses both PAS and HER info (Chester-Kadwell 2009)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Old Bell</td>
<td>Marham</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Middle Saxon to 13th/14th-century occupation adjacent to parish church — possible late Anglo-Saxon manorial centre (Archaeological Solutions)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flixtor Park Quarry</td>
<td>Flixton</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Extensive excavations on a river terrace (R. Waveney) in advance of quarrying. Anglo-Saxon inhumation cemetery and settlement; Great potential for demonstrating settlement over a long period in a landscape context (Boulter 2003).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>County Farm</td>
<td>Chilton</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excav</td>
<td>Late Anglo-Saxon buildings</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SETTLEMENT
Cherry Hinton (Cessford and Dickens 2005b), although the cemetery and settlement at Gamlinghay are not contemporary. Excavations at Lordship Lane, Cottenham revealed a dense network of ditches with a chaotic site plan, there was continuity of settlement from the middle Anglo-Saxon through to the early medieval period, with dynamic interaction between manor and village (Mortimer 2000). This is one of the few excavations that appears to show the development of a nucleated village, forming in the mid to late 8th century out of a more dispersed 6th/7th-century predecessor.

At Springfield Lyons, Essex, a late Saxon settlement comprising at least sixteen buildings and associated pits and fence lines was superimposed on the earlier Saxon cemetery. Finds from the settlement suggest a date range of c. AD 850–1200, but the bulk of the pottery dates to the 10th century, indicating that it is primarily to this century that the settlement belongs. It is likely that the site is the forerunner of Cuton Hall, listed in the Domesday Survey (Tyler and Major 2005). The Anglo-Saxon cemetery at Mucking, Essex, has been published (Hirst and Clark 2009). Over 800 individuals were buried there from the 5th to early 7th centuries, and the report includes analysis of the relationship of the burials to the excavated settlement evidence (Hamerow 1993).

Excavations near Kilverstone, Norfolk revealed a 6th-century Anglo-Saxon settlement, consisting of at least ten sunken-feature buildings and four post-built halls. This was probably associated with a small number of burials to the south, four of which were furnished with weapons (though, unusually, none with jewellery), and there was a further un-urned cremation (Garrow et al. 2006).

The Norfolk NMP has identified a number of possible groups of SFB, some of which are associated with Anglo-Saxon date surface finds or are located in relatively close proximity to excavated examples (Albone et al. 2007a; 2007b; 2008). At East Ruston four distinct foci were apparent, the largest located next to the medieval church, perhaps representing a settlement site that had shifted throughout the period. A similar arrangement of sub-rectangular pits or SFB was recorded by the Suffolk NMP, forming in the middle Saxon period and remained in use until the 13/14th-century. The Norfolk ALSF NMP project has excavated late Anglo-Saxon manorial enclosure at Gressenhall. The large enclosure is defined by a broad sub-oval ditch and compares well with other excavated late Anglo-Saxon manorial sites, particularly Goltho in Lincolnshire. Late Anglo-Saxon material has been recovered from the field and an early 17th-century map refers to the field as Manor Yard’s. Cropmarks visible inside the enclosure show three sides of a rectangular feature possibly representing a series of superimposed halls and bowers, like those excavated at Goltho (Beresford 1987). Suggested parallels in both Norfolk and Suffolk require further investigation.

Coast

Coastal surveys have been undertaken for Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk. These have identified a number of middle and later Anglo-Saxon fish-traps in the estuaries. Nothing of the magnitude of the large fish-traps of Suffolk and Essex was identified by the Norfolk Coastal Zone NMP but a number of possible smaller examples, potentially of Anglo-Saxon date, were identified (Albone et al. 2007a).

Burials

Numerous Anglo-Saxon cemeteries have been excavated in the last ten years. The most notable find for the Anglo-Saxon period since publication of the research framework in 2000 is undoubtedly the 7th-century princely burial from Prittlewell near Southend, characterised by a wealth of high-status objects, including a lyre, gold belt-buckle and luxury imported goods still in their original position within the tomb-chamber. The presence of two small gold crosses, together with dating evidence, has led to tentative identification of the site with the Christian convert, King Saebhert. Also in Essex, two early Anglo-Saxon cemeteries have been excavated, at Rayleigh (Ennis 2008) and Heybridge. It has been suggested that these are of lower status as the cremations are accompanied by only a few grave goods. The Heybridge cemetery is broadly contemporary with the Anglo-Saxon settlement to the north at Elms Farm.

In Suffolk, an early Anglo-Saxon cemetery has been excavated in close proximity to the famous Sutton Hoo cemetery; this consisted of nine small ring-ditches, eighteen cremations and nineteen inhumations. Cemeteries have also been excavated at Icklingham, Coddenham, Bloodmoor Hill in Carlton Colville, Flixton, Hadleigh, Lakenheath and Game Farm in Brandon, all in Suffolk.

Welcome publications include the 1983–92 excavations at Sutton Hoo royal cemetery (Carver 2005), the Anglo-Saxon cemetery at Barrington in Cambridgeshire (Malim et al. 2006).
Research and Archaeology Revisited:

and Hines 1998); and an analysis of inhumation burial in Norfolk and Suffolk (Penn and Brugmann 2007). The early Anglo-Saxon mixed cemetery at Springfield Lyons has also been published (Tyler and Major 2005), this was located within the circular Bronze Age enclosure, and may owe its location to the partial survival of the earlier monument.

Part of a well-furnished pagan period mixed inhumation and cremation cemetery was excavated at Alwalton near Peterborough during 1999 (Gibson 2007). The excavation was featured by BBC television series ‘Meet the Ancestors’, and the forensic facial reconstruction of one female was possible. A complete hanging bowl and gold belt fitting that was recovered by metal detector during roadworks near Castor, Peterborough, has been restored. A burial containing a ‘coptic bowl’ has recently been excavated at Woodston, Peterborough.

A middle Anglo-Saxon cemetery has been identified at Ely Cathedral (Cessford and Dickens forthcoming), and a middle Anglo-Saxon execution cemetery in Cambridge (Cessford et al. 2007). There are groups of 7th-century burials (with high-status females in each) at King’s Garden Hostel, Cambridge and at Westfield Farm, Ely. The latter had a central grave probably under a small mound containing a bone comb and two complete blue glass palm cups.
Roman times is now necessary. Work on the extent and importance of this industry in post-Roman Britain has established that all the recently published finds of Anglo-Saxon charcoal burners, radiocarbon dates (Abrams 2002 and 2003; Abrams et al. 2004) etc. have been published by the Biddles (2001) on their excavation of late and sub-Roman burials on the south side of St Albans Abbey, and analysis of the abbey, including the 1968–90 excavations in the medieval abbey precinct (and the important hoard of Alfredian coins) has been completed (Biddle and Kjølbe-Biddle 2008); there is also a UAD on the town and abbey (Niblett and Thompson 2005). Richard Hoggett (2007) has synthesised the evidence, both historical and excavated, for the conversion to Christianity in East Anglia. An important synthesis has also been undertaken of pre-Conquest monastic foundations in Norfolk and Suffolk, which places the monastery in its wider landscape — topographical, social, economic and political (Pestell 2002).

### Industry

Recent survey and excavation in advance of limestone extraction at Wittering near Peterborough has revealed a very rare example of an early-middle Anglo-Saxon iron-working landscape comprising slag scatters, furnace bases, tappit pits, charcoal burners, etc (Abrams 2002; 2003; Abrams and Wilson 2003). Evidence of iron-working on the fringes of Rockingham Forest near Peterborough has long been known, but until now these sites had been assigned an exclusively Roman date. Though not accompanied by artefacts, a series of radiocarbon dates has established that all the recently investigated examples are in fact Anglo-Saxon. Further work on the extent and importance of this industry in post-Roman times is now necessary.

A series of fifty-seven pits associated with mid-late Anglo-Saxon charcoal production has also been recorded on the fen edge near Peterborough (Webley 2007). The extent of the metal-working activity (both iron and copper alloy smithing) revealed at Bloodmoor Hill in Suffolk also highlights the importance of craft and industrial activity within societal development in the early to mid Anglo-Saxon period (Lucy et al. 2009b).

The Norfolk Coast and Broads NMP projects recorded large numbers of salt mounds within The Wash and, to a lesser extent, around Breydon Water and the former Great Estuary (Albone et al. 2007a). Whilst the bulk of these waste mounds from salt production are likely to be medieval in date, there is evidence that some of the sites date to the late Anglo-Saxon period. Domesday records for both areas suggest that salt making was well established by 1086 and several of the salterns recorded around Breydon Water are associated with late Anglo-Saxon pottery. The NMP mapping in The Wash shows the line of a sea bank originally thought to date to the late Anglo-Saxon period cutting through or incorporating one group of salterns. Although some sections of this bank are medieval in date, it does perhaps indicate an early date for the salt industry in this area.

The earthworks of pits possibly associated with late Anglo-Saxon to medieval iron-working were identified at a number of locations by the Norfolk NMP. These sites are characterised by clusters of small extraction pits resulting from the procurement and processing of iron oxide deposits present within the gravel. Excavated examples on the Cromer Ridge, north Norfolk, are thought to date to the late Anglo-Saxon and medieval periods.

### Finds

A corpus of Anglo-Saxon material from Norfolk has been assembled from excavated material, field-walking and metal-detecting finds (West forthcoming) and this will complement the corpus already published for Suffolk (West 1998). Analysis has been undertaken of middle to late Anglo-Saxon dress accessories, assessing the impact of Scandinavian settlers upon the historic environment in East Anglia. Corpses have also been published on...
square-headed brooches (Hines 1997) and early Anglo-Saxon belt-buckles (Marzinzik 2003) and there has been further work on strap-ends (Thomas 2003–4) and horse-harness fittings (Williams 2007). An iconography of sceattas has been published by Anna Gannon (2003).

A large early Anglo-Saxon pottery assemblage was retrieved from a dump in the top of a Roman ditch in Jaywick, Essex, providing an important opportunity for analysis of a typical 6th-century settlement assemblage from an under-represented area (Letch forthcoming).

**Assessment of progress on research topics proposed in 2000**

The research agenda and strategy (Brown and Glazebrook eds 2000) highlighted a number of topics which required further study.

**Population studies/demography**

Some progress has been made on this topic. The extension of the Portable Antiquities Scheme will enable distributions of finds to be plotted and inferences made. A range of cemeteries has been excavated and published.

**Settlement and social organisation**

The creation of UADs and EUS for much of the region has provided a synthesis of the current state of knowledge for many of our towns. The raw data contained in the St Albans UAD has been analysed and published (Nibllett and Thompson 2005). A similar methodology to that of the EUS is currently being used for the smaller rural settlements in Essex. Fieldwalking synthesis and the extension of the Portable Antiquities Scheme has enabled distributions of finds to be plotted and inferences to be made regarding settlement density and distribution. A range of settlements, both urban and rural, have been excavated and/or published and a phase of collation and synthesis is required in order to create and test settlement diversity models.

**Economy**

*Agricultural production*: a range of settlement types, some with palaeoenvironmental and faunal evidence, has been excavated and/or published and a phase of collation and synthesis is required. Palaeoenvironmental and faunal evidence has shed some light on the nature and extent of agriculture in the Anglo-Saxon period. The Historic Landscape Characterisation projects provide an interpretation of field types, including some examples that may have their origins in the mid-late Anglo-Saxon period. Building on the results of HLC, the Historic Field Systems of East Anglia project completed twelve detailed case studies of historical field systems across the region, with an exploration of their origins (Martin and Satchell 2008).

*Craft production*: the expansion in the range of settlement and burial types excavated, coupled with the information provided by the Portable Antiquities Scheme and Coastal Surveys has provided a larger assemblage of artefacts for analysis. A number of sites have produced evidence for manufacturing, including a possible mint, iron-working, antler-working and textiles. Again a phase of collation and synthesis is required.

**Land-use changes**

Some progress has been made on acquiring palaeoenvironmental and palynological data. However this needs to be allied to a rigorous radiocarbon programme of dating (utilising Bayesian modelling) of potential sediments and deposits. The Coastal surveys have helped address some questions regarding the utilisation of coastal resources during this period.

**The impact of colonists**

Research on middle to late Anglo-Saxon dress accessories has contributed to an assessment of the impact of Scandinavian settlers upon the historic environment in East Anglia. The Historic Field Systems of East Anglia project (Martin and Satchell 2008) has discussed the possible impact of Scandinavian intervention on field systems and cultural groupings. The Portable Antiquities Scheme has the potential to address issues relating to the distribution and relative densities of distinctive Anglo-Saxon and Viking artefacts.

**Culture and religion**

Recording has continued on parishes churches as opportunities have arisen, including further excavation in Rivenhall Churchyard and the excavations within the precinct of the Anglo-Saxon Minster in Great Wakering, both are in Essex. Analysis of the 1968–90 excavations in St Albans Abbey precinct has been completed (Biddle and Kjolbe-Biddle 2001 and 2008).

**Publication of backlog survey and excavation**

Some progress has been made publishing backlog sites, such as Springfield Lyons (Tyler and Major 2005). However, a number of other sites including some particularly significant ones remain unpublished, e.g. Wicken Bonhunt, Ipswich.

---

**FINDS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bishops Park School</td>
<td>Jaywick</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Large early Anglo-Saxon pot assemblage from dump in top of Roman ditch (Letch forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglo-Saxon Corpus</td>
<td>Stanley West</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Publication of a corpus of Anglo-Saxon material, recovered from both formal excavation and activities such as fieldwalking and metal-detecting. Provision of a dataset for future research, public outreach and publication (West forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uprightMiddle to Late Anglo-Saxon dress accessories</td>
<td>Alice Cattermole</td>
<td>East Anglia</td>
<td>Analysis</td>
<td>Artefact research as a contribution to assessments of the impact of Scandinavian settlers upon the historic environment in East Anglia</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---
Future research topics

It is evident that a considerable body of work has been undertaken since 2000. A phase of synthesis of published and unpublished material in museums and in the grey literature would be beneficial. In addition many of the research topics identified by Wade (2000) and Ayers (2000) remain valid. The development of links between archaeologists and historians is still a priority. Equally efforts should be made to pursue collaborative opportunities with universities as a way of realising some of the research goals.

Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition

There is increasing evidence from excavations for sites which span the transition period between Roman Britain and Anglo-Saxon England. These need to be synthesised on a regional basis, at present it is not known whether the general trend is for continued occupation or for shifting settlements or for deliberate destruction. What happened in Hertfordshire from the 5th century on is still obscure. These must have been ‘interesting times’ but the evidence is very sparse, although there are useful theories, such as a post-Roman enclave at St Albans excluding immigrants, a population crash etc; there are some finds, and work at St Albans and Hitchin so far offers the best evidence, but much more needs doing.

Settlement distribution

There is still a problem in locating and identifying Anglo-Saxon sites:

- further work with aerial photographs might be helpful, possibly using known settlement sites as a template for identifying settlement patterns e.g. isolated small groups of SFBs etc. The Anglo-Saxon period is poorly represented in NMP data due to the problem of recognising archaeological features of this date. In Norfolk, where significant numbers of possible SFBs have been identified by the NMP, few have been dated or interpreted with any certainty. Further work needs to be done regionally and nationally to clarify the morphology of settlements sites of the early to middle Anglo-Saxon period.
- it is possible that some of the many rural Roman sites mapped by the NMP could have continued into the...
Anglo-Saxon period. At present any Anglo-Saxon activity is generally indistinguishable from the Roman or earlier features; however a better understanding of site morphology, together with metal detecting finds, fieldwalking and ultimately excavation, could provide confirmation of a later date.

- analysis of the distribution of artefacts recorded by the Portable Antiquities Scheme or recovered by archaeological fieldwork would help in establishing relative settlement distribution, densities and cultural links.

Population studies
The issue of population modelling and demographics has the potential to be further advanced, particularly by the application of new scientific techniques.

The refinement of radiocarbon dating through Bayesian modelling, and the application of oxygen isotope analysis to human bone, in order to date and plot population movement (if present), should be more widely explored.

UEA will be carrying out a project involving biomolecular and isotopic profiling, to study populations in Norfolk on a micro-scale from the late Anglo-Saxon period to the present day. A number of Cambridgeshire cemetery sites have also been identified as suitable candidates for this type of investigation (Church End, Melbourn, Gamlinghay, Ely Westfields Farm and Highfields Farm, Littleport).

Regional difference
Regional difference has not been fully explored or explained. It is known that there are differences in the nature of late Anglo-Saxon towns across the region, but the reasons for this are still unclear. Two different economies can be recognised: the area to the west of Cambridge falls within the Midland economic group, that to the east falls within the North Sea economic group. The role and dating of the extensive linear earthworks or dykes needs further study.

Links with north-west Europe need to be further examined, and whether ethnicity and regional contacts can be traced through the finds.

Rural landscapes and settlements
The region would benefit from a detailed study of the changes in settlement types and forms over time during the early, middle and late Anglo-Saxon periods, highlighting some of the distinctive changes which take place. This also needs to be considered on a broader scale, particularly with reference to the way that Anglo-Saxon settlements and organisation of the landscape influenced the medieval landscape:

- what forms do the farms take, what range of building-types are present and how far can functions be attributed to them?
- are there regional or landscape-related variations in settlement location, density or type?
- the development of Anglo-Saxon fieldscape needs further investigation. How far can the size and shape of fields be related to the agricultural regimes identified? To what extent are Roman field systems re-used? What is the evidence for open field systems in the region in the Anglo-Saxon period?
- what is the relationship between rural and urban sites?
- the origins and development of hall-and-church complexes need further study.

Further work is required on the relationships between churches and settlement sites throughout the Anglo-Saxon period. A considerable body of piecemeal work has been undertaken on religious sites by Diocesan Archaeological Advisors and Cathedral Archaeologists, and a period of synthesis, either by county or by region, would inform studies on the origins of settlements, demography and so on.

The extent and nature of late Anglo-Saxon landscape reorganisation, village nucleation, field systems etc, needs further exploration.

Towns
The collation and synthesis of published and unpublished excavations needs to be undertaken, perhaps as part of a revision of the EUS projects.

There is now scope for significant developments in our understanding of the inter-relationships between towns and their hinterlands.

The development and role of the towns as defensive centres, changes in their internal layouts and housing densities, their role as centres of supply and demand all need further study.

The development of urbanism outside of wics needs further study — including its development around middle Anglo-Saxon minster sites, Alfredian/Danish burhs, late Anglo-Saxon monastic sites.

Infrastructure
The main communication routes through the region need to be established. This would include main routeways, secondary routes, valley corridors, rivers and marine transport. It would act as a base for information on the distribution of site types by period and contemporary environment. Particular issues include:

- river management
- identification of harbours and ports
- the role of existing infrastructure (Roman roads and canals) in shaping the new landscape.

Economy
Palaeoenvironmental analysis plays a crucial role in establishing how a landscape was used, the economy and status of a settlement, and changes both over time and in the agricultural economy. The importance of establishing detailed environmental sampling strategies, including soil micromorphologies, macrofossils and pollen analysis should be emphasised in the development control process.

Production and processing of food for urban markets is a key element in understanding the relationship between towns and their rural hinterlands. The interchange between rural food supplies and urban industrial and craft products was essential for both town and village or hamlet. The East of England, historically rural with a few large towns, is well placed to study this problem.

The role of water management and land reclamation are dominant themes in the development of the landscape of the East of England, this includes the Fenlands, the reclamation of the coastal marshes, the creation of water meadows and meadow pasture in the river valleys and the role of canals and rivers in the economic development of the landscape.
**Ritual and religion**
The evidence for change in ritual practices, including the widespread adoption of Christianity needs re-assessing in the light of recent discoveries.

The re-use of early (Iron Age and Roman) enclosures as Christian sites has recently been studied by Richard Hoggett and further examples of this phenomenon may be present within the region.

The adoption of Christianity at a popular level during this period is still poorly understood and further study is needed into how this manifests itself within the archaeological record:

- a study of iconography on sceattas might help — some may have an ecclesiastical origin.
- how does the introduction of Christianity show in the burials?
- what was its impact on artistic styles?

The role, development and landscape impact of monasteries and minsters needs further study, they are particularly important for understanding the conversion to Christianity and the development of settlements, as well as for monastic archaeology per se. Places such as Ely, Peterborough, Thorney and Ramsey offer the potential to trace monastic development (and landscape change associated with it) from pre-Conquest times through to the dissolution. Multi-disciplinary studies incorporating archaeological, historical and landscape research would be necessary.

**Finds studies**
A series of issues have been raised with regard to finds studies, particularly emphasising the need for synthesis and improving our understanding of the role of production centres and distribution networks:

- revision of the late Anglo-Saxon and early medieval ceramic typology, (e.g. at Castle Mall), suggests some types are earlier than was previously thought — the conflicts between scientific dating (radiocarbon) and received pottery dating need addressing.
- the Anglo-Saxon pottery industry is still not properly understood. A regional assessment of evidence for local production centres would be useful. Early to middle Anglo-Saxon fabrics need to be identified. It is also necessary to consolidate and publish the information we already have.
- a study of the stone sculpture of the region is needed, including its artistic styles, sources of raw materials, and the evidence for links between political and religious systems.
- further fieldwork is needed on middle Anglo-Saxon ‘productive’ sites, and the results of these fieldwork projects need to be published as quickly as possible. Sites of this kind would also benefit from landscape-based approaches which also include assessment of their hinterlands.
- need to support the Early Anglo-Saxon Chronology Project (Alex Bayliss, English Heritage) which combines seriation of grave assemblages with high-precision radiocarbon dates, and will undoubtedly refine our understanding of Anglo-Saxon artefact chronologies c. 570–670 AD (Scull and Bayliss 1999).

**Danish occupation**
There seems to be a discrepancy between the archaeological evidence for the 9th-century Danish occupation of East Anglia and the description of destruction provided by the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*. Examination of the sources of information used by the chronicler(s) and reasons for possible bias might resolve this problem. In addition a chronology for the middle Anglo-Saxon/Anglo-Scandinavian overlap needs to be established. More detailed study of the use and distribution of Ipswich and Thetford wares may assist with this.

**Unpublished excavations**
A number of important excavations remain unpublished, including those at Ipswich and the middle Anglo-Saxon settlement of Wicken Bonhunt, Essex.
Medieval

National overview

The medieval period forms an important bridge between the study of the remote past, where archaeological data dominates, and the more recent past, where the written record dominates. There are, however, very distinct archaeological and historical streams of medieval research and it is still rare to find syntheses that span both streams — two recent exceptions are Faith 1997 and Dyer 2002. The Medieval Settlement Research Group has revised its policy on research, conservation and excavation and has published a research and management framework for medieval rural settlement and landscape (MRSG 2007), together with a review of research undertaken nationally for the period 1996–2006 (MRSG 2006).

Mark Gardiner has published a useful review of medieval settlement research 1996–2006 (Gardiner 2006) and using this as starting point it is possible to highlight important recent research in a number of specific areas:

- European background: major studies that aid the consideration of the English evidence in the light of the wider European background have been provided by Hamerow (2002), Verhulst (2002) and Crouch (2005)
- landscape classification: English Heritage has led the way in this by championing a whole-landscape approach in Historic Landscape Characterisation (Fairclough et al. 1999; Clark et al. 2004; Rippon 2004) and through the identification and mapping of settlement provinces and local regions (Roberts and Wrathmell 2000 and 2002)
- excavation and survey projects: the importance of the landscape approach is shown in the work at Raunds in Northamptonshire (Parry 2005), Wharram Percy (Beresford and Hurst 1990) and in the Whittlewood project in the East Midlands (Lewis et al. 1997; Jones and Page 2006)
- farming and field systems: techniques of medieval farming are covered by Astill and Langdon (1997), important documentary evidence for medieval farming is presented by Campbell (2000), the operation of common fields is explored in detail by Hall (1995), Williamson (2003) provides a more general overview and Gardiner and Rippon (2007) showcase some new evidence
- designed landscapes: the growing appreciation of deliberate landscape design and planning is reflected in Creighton (2005) and Liddiard (2005).
- Standing buildings: the importance of synthesised studies that detail local variations and characteristics is reflected by a growing stream of county-based works (Smith 1992; Pearson 1994; Barnwell and Adams 1994; Roberts 2003; Stenning and Andrews 2002)
- artefacts: the production of high-quality museum and excavation catalogues (e.g. Egan 1998) is substantially aiding the interpretation of material, especially in the Portable Antiquities Scheme.

Assessment of key projects

Landscapes

The East of England falls within two landscape regions — the Central Midlands province and the Eastern province of Roberts and Wrathmell (2000), or alternatively the ‘planned’ and ‘ancient’ countryside of Rackham (1986) — and there has been some progress in our understanding of the development of these landscapes. The Historic Landscape Characterisation project provides an interpretation of the existing landscape in terms of its historic components, with a strong emphasis on the morphological classification of fields. Allied to this, the Historic Field Systems of East Anglia project studied the evolution, forms and management of historical field systems, basing the analysis on twelve detailed case studies across the region. Regional divisions and sub-groups were identified, and their origins explored (Martin and Satchell 2008). The study has shown the complexity of field systems in Eastern England, with common fields of varying degrees of formality prevailing in the north and west of the region, and ancient ‘block holdings’ (or land in severalty) dominating in the south. The study has also highlighted the absence of ‘high’ ridge-and-furrow in most parts of the region, except the west. Instead ‘low’ ridge-and-furrow produced by stretch ploughing was the norm. The significance of the River Gipping corridor (‘the Gipping Divide’) as a major cultural and landscape boundary has also been emphasised.

Analysis of fieldwalking results (Medlycott 2005) and of aerial photographs (the NMP projects) has helped shed some light on the distribution and density of medieval sites over large areas of land. The NMP projects carried out within Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk have significantly enhanced our knowledge of the period, both by identifying new sites and by providing detailed transcription and interpretation for those sites visible on aerial photographs that had previously been recorded. These projects have recorded extensive evidence for settlement, field systems, farming practices (ridge-and-furrow, agricultural enclosures), religious sites, communication networks, land reclamation and drainage and industry. The Portable Antiquities Scheme has extended the recording of metal-detector information, which was previously largely limited to Norfolk and Suffolk, into the rest of the region, although an accompanying degree of analysis is still required.

Regional landscape surveys include the Medieval Fenland project, a synthetic assessment of excavated data for the fenland areas of Cambridgeshire, Norfolk, Suffolk and Peterborough (Spoerry 2005). Regional settlement types are being characterised and the development and role of waterways. All of these make a significant contribution to study of rural settlement diversity and industry. The Breckland Archaeological Survey included an evaluation of recorded archaeology and new work on rabbit warrenning. Large-scale excavation projects such as
PROJECT LOCATION AUTHORITY TYPE COMMENTS

Historic Field Systems of East Anglia project Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambs, Herts Landscape study 12 detailed case studies of historical field systems across the region, analysing their evolution, forms and management. Identification of regional divisions and sub-groups, with an exploration of their origins. Importantly, this has shown the significance of the River Gipping corridor ('the Gipping Divide') as a major cultural and landscape boundary (Martin and Satchell 2008).

Medieval Fenland, landscape, environment and economy Fenland areas of Cambs, Norfolk, Suffolk, Peterborough (and Lincs) Synthesis of excavated data Initial synthetic assessment of developer-funded projects within the Fenland (Spoerry 2005).

Breckland Archaeological Survey Breckland Norfolk, Suffolk Survey English Heritage-supported project to aid the conservation of the archaeology of the Breckland Environmentally Sensitive Area. Further work on the development of late Saxon and medieval agricultural landscape — including ridge-and-furrow, enclosures, church land boundaries, etc.

Papworth Everard Cambs Geophys, evaluation, cartographic research Rapid Coastal Coastal assessment Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk Survey Establish baseline information in Norfolk and Suffolk, and areas of Essex not previously surveyed, in order to - understand threats - assist in development of management - better understand distribution of site types

RSPB surveys Essex Survey Landscape surveys of marshland areas along the Essex coast

Vange Marsh North Essex WB Medieval pot recovered from relict channels in the marsh — dating coastal/estuarine activity.

Stansted Airport 1986–91 Essex Publication Includes 12th- to 14th-century farmstead, field systems (Havis and Brooks 2004)

Stansted Airport Essex Excavation Field systems, mill and associated structures, 13th- to 17th-century hunting lodge and park (Cooke et al. 2008)

Norfolk Coast NMP Norfolk Coast and hinterland Norfolk Air photo mapping and analysis Mapping, recording and synthesis of hundreds of sites of potential medieval date; these include settlements and field systems, roads and tracks, enclosures, boundaries, ridge and furrow, windmills and industrial sites. Significant evidence for the medieval salt industry was recorded in The Wash and (to a lesser extent) around Breydon Water (Albone et al. 2007a).

Norfolk Broads NMP Norfolk Broads and environs Norfolk Air photo mapping and analysis Mapping, recording and synthesis of 351 sites containing components of known or potential medieval date; these included moats and other settlements, field systems and boundaries, religious sites, ridge-and-furrow and evidence of industry. The mapping of areas of former peat extraction has made a significant contribution to knowledge of the industry (Albone et al. 2007b).

Norfolk ALSF NMP West and central Norfolk Air photo mapping and analysis Selected blocks to north of Norwich, in central Norfolk (including part of Wensum Valley, and in west Norfolk (including Fen-edge gravels). Mapping, recording and synthesis of 212 sites containing components of known or potential medieval date; this included significant additions to previously surveyed or documented settlements. A considerable number of religious sites, moats, enclosures, field systems and areas of ridge and furrow were also mapped (Albone et al. 2008).

Norfolk ALSF West and central Norfolk Air photo mapping and analysis Mapping, recording and synthesis of 351 sites containing components of known or potential medieval date; these included moats and other settlements, field systems and boundaries, religious sites, ridge-and-furrow and evidence of industry. The mapping of areas of former peat extraction has made a significant contribution to knowledge of the industry (Albone et al. 2007b).

Those at Stansted Airport (Havis and Brooks 2004; Cooke et al. 2008) have identified patterns of settlement and fields. Fieldwork at Papworth Everard, Cambridgeshire, has revealed information about development of the late Saxon and medieval agricultural landscape, including elements such as ridge-and-furrow, enclosures, church land boundaries.

In Essex, historic settlement assessments have been undertaken for twenty-nine rural medieval parishes, these have been broadened to encompass both the historic settlement (usually highly dispersed) and the wider landscape. Excavations within modern villages in Bedfordshire and Cambridgeshire have confirmed their late Saxon and medieval origins and subsequent development, see for instance Cherry Hinton (Cessford and Dickens 2005b).

Rapid Coastal Surveys in Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex have recorded many medieval and post-medieval features relating to the management and exploitation of the medieval coast, including sea-walls, grazing-marshes and salterns. In Essex a number of desk-top and walkover surveys have been undertaken on tracts of former grazing marsh along the coast. On a smaller scale, a watching-brief at Vange Marsh North recovered medieval pot from relict channels, dating coastal/estuarine activity in the area.
Woodland surveys, undertaken as part of the Forestry Commission’s regeneration programmes at Peterborough and elsewhere, have revealed hitherto unrecorded features associated with historic woodland management, and important earlier remains (Hall 2001; Simco 2003). The survey methodologies have been applied to woodland managed by other bodies.

**Castles**

Fieldwork and publication has continued on a range of castle sites across the region. In Bedford the excavations at Castle Lane provided evidence for the origins, development and demise of Bedford Castle, as well as contributing towards pottery studies and knowledge of medieval industry. Excavations at Robert de Wadauri’s castle have revealed evidence for the development of the medieval fortification and town of Luton (Coles 2004).

The Castle Mall excavations in Norwich have contributed towards urban castle studies (Shepherd Popescu 2009). In addition a probable Thetford-type ware production centre was identified beneath the castle and evidence for numerous other crafts/industries came from infills of a castle well — the huge mid to late 15th-century assemblage representing waste from artisans working within the Castle Fee.

In Suffolk, survey and palaeoenvironmental fieldwork at Framlingham Mere established that the mere had its origins as a prehistoric pool that was subsequently adapted to serve as a water ‘mirror’ for the medieval castle. A geophysical survey was undertaken within Clare Castle. Earthwork and geophysical surveys have been undertaken at Orford Castle, demonstrating that this important 12th-century royal castle was probably the earliest English castle to utilise mural towers.

Survey work has been undertaken on the historic fabric of Colchester Castle in order to establish its original medieval form. An earthwork survey has been undertaken by the RCHME at Castle Hedingham, Essex. A Conservation Management Plan has been prepared for Rayleigh Castle and small-scale excavation followed a landslip at Hadleigh Castle, Essex. A community-led project at Clavering, Essex focused on the castle site and its immediate environs.

**Urban**

Urban Archaeological Databases have been completed for Colchester, St Albans (Niblett and Thompson 2005) and Cambridge. Extensive Urban Surveys have compiled and assessed the evidence for many of the smaller medieval in the region (Cambridgeshire, Herts, Essex, Bedfordshire).

The raw data contained in the St Albans UAD has been synthesised and a topographical account of the development of the medieval town and abbey published (Niblett and Thompson 2005). Excavation in advance of modifications at the west end of St Albans Abbey nave revealed a cross wall, which may be the much sought after west end of the Norman Abbey church. In Hertford, the excavation of some 50 post-holes arranged in 16 rows, associated with 11th/12th-century pottery, may represent a building associated with St Mary’s Priory.

The Broad Street excavations in Ely have made an important contribution to the study of the medieval urban development of Ely, revealing a deeply stratified continuous building sequence dating from the 12th century. Excavations at St Albans have revealed complex layers of building, re-building and consolidation in 14th century.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Castle Lane</td>
<td>Bedford</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Major urban site. Origins, development and demise of Bedford Castle. High status buildings. Pottery studies. Industrial activity (medieval and post-medieval) including lime kilns and metal-working.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert de Wadauri’s castle</td>
<td>Luton</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Development of medieval fortification and medieval town of Luton (Coles 2004)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colchester Castle</td>
<td>Colchester</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Survey of the historic fabric of the castle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hedingham Castle</td>
<td>Castle Hedingham</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Survey of the castle earthworks (Brown 1995)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rayleigh Castle</td>
<td>Rayleigh</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Management</td>
<td>Conservation Management Plan, included re-assessment of the excavated evidence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hadleigh Castle</td>
<td>Hadleigh</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Small-scale excavation, revealed complex layers of building, re-building and consolidation in 14th century.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clavering</td>
<td>Clavering</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Survey/ geophysics</td>
<td>A community-led project, included surveying and geophysics of the castle mound and immediate environs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwich, Castle Mall</td>
<td>Norwich Castle</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation/ publication</td>
<td>Large-scale excavations in the centre of the historic town (Shepherd Popescu 2009) urban castle studies — Norwich Castle (origins, development and decline) and its place in the national/international hierarchy economy and environment — substantial artefactual/eco-factual contributions (largest assemblages from Norwich), including identification of probable pottery production centre beneath castle and evidence for numerous other crafts/industries including a huge 15th-century assemblage from infills of a castle well comprising waste derived from artisans working around Castle Fee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Framlingham Mere</td>
<td>Framlingham</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Survey and palaeo-environmental work</td>
<td>Survey by RCHME of mere beside Framlingham Castle and borings to establish its origin. Prehistoric mere later adapted to serve as water ‘mirror’ to medieval castle (Oswald et al. 1998).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clare Castle</td>
<td>Clare</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Geophysical survey within the important Norman castle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orford Castle</td>
<td>Orford</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Survey, excavation</td>
<td>Earthwork and geophysical surveys, targeted excavations on the important 12th-century royal castle. Work shows that Orford was probably the earliest English castle to utilise mural towers (Barker 2004).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
century onwards (Cessford et al. 2006). Excavations at Forehill, Ely, allowed investigation of a medieval and post-medieval street frontage site (Alexander 2003). Excavations have taken place in and around Ely cathedral, shedding light on its Saxon origins and subsequent development (Cessford and Dickens forthcoming). Large-scale excavations at West Fen Road, Ely, revealed a settlement occupied from the early 8th to the early 15th century. Occupation appears to have peaked in the 10th and 11th centuries and dwindled from the 12th century onwards, with the bulk of the settlement shifting elsewhere (Mortimer et al. 2005).

The large-scale excavations on the Grand Arcade and Bradwells Court in Cambridge city centre recorded medieval urban development, including several well preserved areas of the King’s Ditch and substantial portions of about a dozen suburban properties, in a sequence spanning the 11th to early 20th centuries. Other sites in central Cambridge such as the Hostel Yard of Corpus Christi College and St John’s Triangle have revealed good 11th- to 18th-century sequences and significant assemblages of material.

Excavations at Market Mews/Little Church Street, Wisbech have revealed an impressive sequence of deeply stratified medieval to early post-medieval deposits, comprising at least thirteen building phases with intervening episodic flooding (Hinman and Popescu forthcoming). Whilst the alternate sequence of occupation and flooding is broadly comparable to deposits in other regional port towns, it is almost without parallel in terms of its completeness, depth and state of preservation.

A number of excavations have taken place within Essex towns; these have provided further information on the nature of the cutlery industry in Thaxted and the development of Saxon and medieval Maldon, including the publication of Maldon Friary (Iserlin 1999). The publication of excavations in the market-place at Saffron Walden has shed some light on the role of market-places in urban development (Andrews 2002).

A considerable body of work has been undertaken in Norwich since 2000. Publication of Norwich Survey excavations in the 1970s is particularly welcome (Atkin and Evans 2002). This report uses the evidence of a comprehensive campaign of excavations, building survey and documentary research to explore land use through different sectors of the city, and how this changed during the medieval and early post-medieval periods. Many of the sites produced evidence for crafts and industries, including bell-casting, quarrying, tanning or horn-working, and a medieval dyeworks. The Castle Mall excavations have advanced urban castle studies and shed light on the processes of urban development and urban living. They have also advanced cemetery studies, including the identification of leprosy victims; and produced extensive palaeoenvironmental and artefactual evidence including a probable pottery production centre beneath the castle mound and a huge mid to late 15th-century assemblage from a castle well (Shepherd Popescu 2009). Extensive excavations were undertaken on the Greyfriars Franciscan friary, supported by detailed documentary research (Emery 2007) and further work took place in the friary cemetery (Soden forthcoming). At

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Broad Street</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Urban development of riverside site (Cessford et al. 2006).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forehill</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Urban development on a medieval and post-medieval street frontage site (Alexander 2003)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ely Cathedral</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Development of the Cathedral site and its environs — Saxon and medieval evidence (Cessford and Dickens forthcoming)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Fen Road</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Large-scale investigation of dense occupation site, dating from the early 8th century to the early 15th century (Mortimer et al. 2005)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Market Mews/Little Church Street</td>
<td>Wisbech</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Sequence of deeply stratified medieval to early post-medieval deposits, comprising at least thirteen building phases with intervening episodic flooding (Hinman and Popescu forthcoming)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Arcade and Bradwells Court</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Urban development, medieval and post-medieval; post-medieval ceramic studies (Cessford 2007; Newman 2007)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maldon</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>A series of excavations in the historic centre of Maldon — urban development from the Saxon to the post-medieval period</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Market-place</td>
<td>Saffron Walden</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>The publication of excavations in the market-place at Saffron Walden (Andrews 2002)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weaverhead Lane</td>
<td>Thaxted</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Information on the cutlery industry and development of the town</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle Mall</td>
<td>Norwich Castle</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation/ publication</td>
<td>Large-scale excavations in the centre of the historic town (Shepherd Popescu 2009)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- urban castle studies — Norwich Castle (origins, development and decline) and its place in the national/international hierarchy
- processes of urban development/ urbanisation (Anglo-Saxon origins to post-medieval/modern period)
- urban living — Norwich Castle Fee (documentary analysis of 71 medieval properties and related archaeological evidence spanning 13th to 18th centuries)
- social organisation and demography
- culture and religion — e.g. cemetery studies (middle and late Saxon, leprosy, post-medieval prison burials)
- economy and environment — substantial artefactual/ ecofactual contributions (largest assemblages from Norwich), including a probable pottery production centre beneath the castle and evidence for numerous other crafts/industries including a huge 15th-century assemblage from infills of a castle well comprising waste derived from artisans working around Castle Fee.

continued overleaf
Norwich Whitefriars there were extensive excavations of the Carmelite friary and cemetery (Clarke and Shepherd Popescu in prep.). A feasibility survey of the best-preserved medieval friary complex in Britain — St Andrews/Blackfriars Hall, Norwich — has been undertaken to enhance conservation management and public access, and it includes a complete virtual model. Another feasibility survey was undertaken for Norwich’s 31 medieval parish churches, seeking viable options for enhancing awareness, providing access and understanding the resource. The development of Norwich Cathedral Close has been examined in depth (Gilchrist 2005), comparisons with other cathedral closes enable a broader understanding of the development of the English cathedral landscape over six centuries. King (2006) has compiled an overview of the archaeological evidence for urban households in Norwich, and excavations at Dragon Hall, a medieval merchant’s house, have been published (Shelley 2005).

The post-conquest to post-medieval period has been investigated in urban Peterborough at two sites on Cumbergate, the largest of which is now published as The Still (Spoerry and Hinman 1998), and on other sites within the cathedral precincts. The Cumbergate sites in particular contained well preserved pockets of deposit sequences and organic remains (including late medieval shoe leather) amidst re-developed areas. Recently an important late medieval waterfront timber revetment has been revealed at Peterborough. The discovery highlighted the issues surrounding preservation in situ versus preservation by record in an urban context. The opportunity to properly excavate and record complex and well preserved urban deposits is often inhibited by the effect that this would have on the economic viability of development schemes. Preservation in situ through changes to the construction design, however, is a risky strategy for the archaeology. Emerging evidence suggests that organic remains in particular often do not survive as expected post-development. The investigation of medieval reclamation and settlement at Newlands, King’s Lynn also included environmental monitoring of the site pre- and post-development (Brown and Hardy forthcoming).

Several very important urban excavations that took place between the 1970s and late 1990s in Peterborough (e.g. Long Causeway, Rivergate, various Cathedral precinct investigations) remain unpublished and this has greatly hampered the wider appreciation of deposit quality and research potential in the city.

Excavations have taken place on the St Edmundsbury Cathedral site, Bury St Edmunds, providing evidence for medieval urban development and commercial/industrial activity. In Ipswich the excavations at Cranfield Mill on the waterfront revealed a medieval stone merchant’s house, as well as enabling an examination of the early river edge and buried stream which flowed into the River Orwell.

**Rural settlement**
A considerable body of work has been undertaken on the rural settlements of the region. In Essex desk-top assessments have been undertaken for 29 medieval settlements, covering both the historic settlement (usually highly dispersed) and the accompanying parish (field systems, land-use, etc.). The origins and development of medieval rural settlements have been identified by excavation within modern villages in Bedfordshire (Yelden, Marston Moretaine, Pavenham and Upper Shelfton), and in Longstanton, Little Paxton and Buckden in Cambridgeshire. In Cambridgeshire excavations at...
Lordship Lane, Cottenham revealed continuity of settlement from the middle Saxon through to the early medieval period, with dynamic interaction between manor and village, including the razing of part of the village and its incorporation into the manor demesne (Mortimer 2000). A synthetic assessment has been prepared for excavated medieval rural sites in Essex. These included a royal moated hunting-lodge, 12th- to 14th-century farms and farmsteads, single-roomed cottages and two windmills (Medlycott 2006). Large-scale excavations have taken place as part of the development of Stansted Airport, recording a moated site, farmsteads, cottages, hunting-lodge, a windmill and field systems (Havis and Brooks 2004; Cooke et al. 2008). Excavations in advance of the Channel Tunnel Rail link revealed, amongst other things, the manor of Stone Hall in Thurrock which originated in the 11th century. The moated manorial complex at Southchurch Hall, Southend, has been published (Brown 2007). Churches, dwellings and agricultural buildings have been recorded, together with more specialised structures such as detached kitchens, both as part of the development control process and as part of thematic surveys.

A number of rural medieval institutions have been investigated. These include the excavation of a documented late medieval hospital and its graveyard on the Baldock bypass in Hertfordshire. At Chevington Hall, Suffolk, the country residence of the medieval abbots of Bury St Edmunds was partially excavated, and a medieval ringwork was investigated at Court Knoll, by geophysical survey and fieldwalking. The site of the medieval church at Creeting St Olave was examined by geophysical survey and excavation (MacBeth 2003). In Essex, a programme of excavation has been undertaken at Beeleigh Abbey, to the north-west of Maldon, revealing a house and smithy adjacent to the abbey precinct, a monastic kitchen and brick-clamp.

The site of the medieval manor and 17th-century mansion house at Tyttenhanger, Hertfordshire, was excavated. This revealed an early medieval field system, two corn-driers, a late medieval courtyard flanked by gatehouses or towers, a second late medieval enclosure with stables and tile kilns, early post-medieval formal garden and avenues and ranges of contemporary outbuildings (Hunn 2004). In Norfolk the fortified manor house of Baconsthorpe Castle has been published, the report comprising the excavations, earthworks and buildings survey and documentary analysis (Dallas and Sherlock 2002).

The rural monastic site and historic village at Thorney, Peterborough has been investigated (Thomas 2006; Howe and Mortimer 2007). Very well preserved remains, including a significant collection of window glass, were associated with Thorney Abbey and post-dissolution activity at Thorney. One excavation involved considerable community participation and galvanised interest in exploring the heritage of Thorney.

At Tempsford, Bedfordshire, excavation has revealed a medieval moated site built within an area of existing settlement with Saxon origins (Maull and Chapman 2005). An investigation has been undertaken of almost all of a deserted rural settlement in Stratton, Bedfordshire,
that had late Saxon origins and survived until the early post-medieval period. At Thurleigh on the boulder clay plateau in Bedfordshire, two small rural settlements have been excavated. The important Saxon and medieval site of Grove Priory, Leighton Buzzard, is being published (Baker forthcoming; Baker et al. forthcoming). Rural medieval settlements have also been excavated at Orton Longueville in Peterborough and at Aldham Mill Hill in Suffolk. A medieval moated site has been excavated and published at Cedars Field, Stowmarket, Suffolk (Anderson 2003), and a series of roadside tofts/crofts have been excavated on the same site. In Norfolk, the Old Bell site, Marham, had its origins as a possible manorial centre in the mid to late Saxon period, and remained in occupation until the 13th/14th-century.

At Frogs Hall, Essex, a rural pottery production site has been examined, comprising nine kilns and an adjacent occupation area. The origins and development of poly-focal rural settlement has been investigated in a series of excavations carried out in Maxey, Peterborough. Small but significant village centre sites have also been investigated at Orton Waterville and at Woodston, Peterborough. Large scale investigations of a shrunken or deserted settlement have taken place at Botolph Bridge, Orton Longueville, Peterborough, which have charted the shrinkage and changing character — from hamlet to individual higher status farms — of medieval and post-medieval rural settlement. A test pitting survey to investigate the origins of historic villages was carried out by local school children under the guidance of Cambridge University’s Higher Education Field Academy (Lewis 2005b).

continued on facing page
RURAL SETTLEMENT

Industry

The Castle Mall site in Norwich (Shepherd Popescu 2009) revealed a significant Thetford-type pottery production as well as evidence for numerous other crafts/industries, including a huge 15th-century assemblage from inflills of a castle well which comprised a wide range of waste from artisans working around the Castle Fee. A comparative study of the Anglo-Saxon to 17th-century pottery from Colchester, focussing on local wares, has been published (Cotter 2000). A newly recognised pottery type, Ely Ware, dating to the mid 12th to 15th centuries, has been identified and published (Spoerry 2008).

In Cambridgeshire, the Bourn medieval ironworking project has investigated a unique group of settlements attached to larger manorial units which were apparently focussed on small-scale iron-smelting and smithing. At Frogs Hall, Essex, an example of a rural pottery site has been examined, comprising nine kilns. Late medieval tile kilns were recorded at Tyttenhanger in Hertfordshire (Hunn 2004). Excavations at the Grand Arcade in Cambridge have revealed evidence for bone- and horn-working.

A number of medieval windmill sites in Essex have been published: a windmill and farmstead complex at Bulls Lodge Quarry, Boreham (Clarke 2003), a windmill and farmstead at Stansted Airport (Cooke et al. 2008), and an isolated windmill on the A120 trunk-road (Timby et al. 2007). Two further windmills were identified during the cropmark enclosures project (Brown and Germany 2002).

A medieval fishery, comprising two fishing platforms and a substantial assemblage of fish remains, pottery and lead weights, was excavated at Whittlesea Mere, Cambridge (Lucas 1999). There is documentary evidence for the abbeys of Peterborough, Thorney and Ramsey having the right to fish on the Mere.

The Norfolk Coast and Broads NMP projects recorded large numbers of saltern mounds within The Wash and, to a lesser extent, around Breydon Water and the former Great Estuary (Albone et al. 2007a). This has made a significant contribution to the study of this important medieval industry, and represents the first comprehensive identification and analysis of such sites within the county. The recognition of evidence for the possible late Saxon origins of some of the saltern mounds provides further evidence for the early development of this form of salt-making (i.e. sand washing).

The mapping of features relating to the medieval and post-medieval peat extraction industry that created the Norfolk Broads has added significantly to the large body of existing data concerning this subject. The use of aerial photographs has greatly increased the extent of the known areas of extraction, particularly those of the medieval period. The analysis of the medieval to post-medieval extraction evidence in relation to Historic Landscape Characterisation (HLC) mapping proved particularly fruitful.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Site Name</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Area</th>
<th>Record Type</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mill Road, Hertford</td>
<td>Hertford</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldock Bypass</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyttenhanger minerals development</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baconsthorpe Castle</td>
<td>Holt</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Publication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Old Bell</td>
<td>Marham</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maxey, Orton Waterville and Woodston</td>
<td>Peterborough</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Botolph Bridge</td>
<td>Orton Longueville</td>
<td>Peterborough</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southchurch Hall</td>
<td>Southend</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Publication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chevington Hall</td>
<td>Chevington</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aldham Mill Hill</td>
<td>Hadleigh</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Court Knoll</td>
<td>Nayland</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Survey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Olave Archaeological project</td>
<td>Creeting St Mary</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Survey, excavation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cedars Field</td>
<td>Stowmarket</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

An arrangement of more than 50 post-holes in 16 rows, associated with 11th/12th-century pottery; presumably a building, on the riverbank and perhaps associated with St Mary’s Priory.

Site of a documented late medieval hospital and its cemetery (Phillips 2008).

Excavation at large gravel quarry uncovered many features related to the medieval manor and 17th-century mansion house of Tyttenhanger: early medieval field system, two corn-driers, late medieval courtyard flanked by gatehouses or towers, a second late medieval enclosure with stables and tile kilns, early post-medieval formal garden and avenues, ranges of contemporary outbuildings (all swept away in the later 18th century) (Hunn 2004).

Publication of the fortified manor-house, comprising the excavations, earthworks and buildings survey and documentary analysis (Dallas and Sherlock 2002).

Mid Saxon to 13th/14th-century occupation next to parish church — possible manorial centre (Archaeological Solutions).

Settlement origin studies.

Late Saxon and medieval rural settlement (Atkins and Spoorry in prep).

A number of investigations at the rural monastic site and settlement (Lewis 2005b; Thomas 2006; Howe and Mortimer 2007).

Post-ex analysis of moated manorial complex (Brown 2007).

Country residence of the medieval abbeys of Bury St Edmunds.

Medieval farm complex.

Geophysical and fieldwalking surveys of the Norman ringwork. Undertaken through Local Heritage Initiative funding.

Geophysical survey and excavation of the site of the medieval church of Creeting St Olave (MacBeth 2003).

Research and Archaeology Revisited:

Finds studies

In addition to the finds data recorded for the sites listed above, other synthetic projects have also been undertaken. In Cambridgeshire and Peterborough a medieval ceramics research programme is currently underway, comprising a comprehensive and co-ordinated campaign of description and identification, using both archaeological and scientific means, to provide a type series and corpus. Publications include Edwards and Hall (1997), Hall (2003). A late 16th-century pit group from Pembroke College, Cambridge has been published (Hall 2002).

The faunal assemblage from the Castle Mall excavations in Norwich is published (Albarella et al. 2009). An interesting group of butchered and skinned cats from Cambridge has been published (Luff and Garcia 1995).

Building studies

In Hertfordshire a programme of dendrochronology dating is underway, six medieval timber-framed buildings (mostly barns) have been dated, some proving earlier than expected. Progress has been made with reconstructing tree-ring sequences in other areas. Since the 1980s, the Essex Tree-Ring Dating project has encouraged and co-ordinated dendrochronology in the county, including a programme on small aisled halls (Stenning 2003). Essex tree-ring dates are published in Essex Archaeology and History, whilst a list of all dates obtained so far is available on the Essex County Council website. Dendro-dating of buildings is also underway in Suffolk. A settlement-targeted dating programme has been successfully carried out at New Buckenham in Norfolk (Longcroft 2005). At Peterborough Cathedral, dendrochronology dates the

INDUSTRY

FINDS STUDIES
To understand the medieval brick industry and brick buildings of Essex, Ryan and Ryan (1995) conducted a synthesis of the literature and analysis of individual brick buildings. This study provided a firmer regional sequence and helped establish a better understanding of the distribution, density, and nature of settlement patterns. Absolute dates for at least six medieval timber buildings, mostly barns, were determined through dendrochronology, providing a range of dates for each building. The painted nave ceiling to the mid 13th century, and attributes the oak boards to a German woodland source (Tyers and Tyers 2004). The large amount of dendrochronology work at Grand Arcade in Cambridge should help establish a firmer regional sequence. Absolute dates for at least six medieval timber buildings, mostly barns; some dates confirmed, one later, some much earlier than was thought. These provide the beginning of a range of dates for the county.

### Assessment of progress on research topics proposed in 2000

The Research Agenda and Strategy (Wade 2000; Ayers 2000; Brown et al. 2000) highlighted a number of specific research topics which required further study. These are listed below and an assessment made as to what extent they have been addressed.

#### Population studies/demography

Progress has been made on this topic. The UADs, EUS, Historic settlement assessments, coupled with information garnered by fieldwalking, the extension of the Portable Antiquities Scheme and the NMP have enabled a greater understanding of the distribution, density and nature of settlement patterns and populations.

#### Settlement and social organisation

The creation of UADs and EUS for much of the region has synthesised knowledge for many of our towns. A similar methodology is currently being applied to the smaller rural settlements in Essex. Fieldwalking synthesis, the NMP projects and the extension of the Portable Antiquities Scheme have enabled distributions of sites to be plotted and inferences regarding settlement density and distribution to be made. A range of settlement types, both urban and rural, have been excavated and/or published and a phase of collation and synthesis is required in order to create and test settlement diversity models.

#### Economy

**Agricultural production:** A range of settlement types, some with palaeoenvironmental and faunal evidence, have been excavated and/or published and a phase of collation and synthesis is required. Historic Landscape Characterisation projects provide an interpretation of field types, and discussion of their distribution and origins. The Historic Field Systems of East Anglia project explored the origins of historical field systems across the region (Martin and Satchell 2008). Work is being undertaken on landscape characterisation at a county level (http://www.suffolklandscapes.org.uk/) and on the East of England Integrated Regional Landscape Framework. The Coastal Surveys have provided information on medieval saltern sites, as at Stow Maries, Essex.

**Craft production:** The expansion in the range of settlement types excavated, coupled with the information provided by the Portable Antiquities Scheme and Coastal Surveys has provided a large assemblage of artefacts for analysis. Crafts represented include ceramics, iron-working, bell-casting, quarrying, tanning or horn-working, tile kilns and dye-works. The production of a corpus and type-series for medieval ceramics in Cambridgeshire and Peterborough is a welcome and much-needed addition to the literature.

#### Land-use changes

Historic Landscape Characterisation projects, the Historic Field systems of East Anglia project and the Essex Historic Settlement assessments have provided considerable bodies of data on land-use changes as identified by field patterns and cartographic research. Some progress has been made on acquiring palaeoenvironmental and palynological data. However this needs to be allied to a rigorous radiocarbon dating programme (utilising Bayesian theory) of potential sediments and deposits. The Coastal Surveys have helped address issues relating to the utilisation of coastal resources during this period.

#### Culture and religion

Recording has continued on parishes churches, friaries and cathedrals as opportunities have arisen. Notable publications include the Greyfriars and Whitefriars excavations in Norwich.

#### Publication of backlog survey and excavation

Some progress has been made in publishing backlog sites, although further work is still required. A programme of collation and synthesis would exploit the information steadily accumulating in grey literature.

---

### BUILDING STUDIES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Medieval tiles</td>
<td>Ramsey Abbey</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Analysis</td>
<td>Study of the medieval tiles (Spoerry et al. forthcoming).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brick industry</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Analysis</td>
<td>Synthesis of the brick industry and brick buildings of Essex (Ryan 1999; Ryan and Ryan 1995).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timber buildings</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Synthesis</td>
<td>Absolute dates for at least six medieval timber buildings, mostly barns; some dates confirmed, one later, some much earlier than was thought. These provide the beginning of a range of dates for the county.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dating programme</td>
<td>New Buckenham</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Survey/dendo</td>
<td>Study of historic buildings in the planned Norman town, including a dendrochronology survey (Longcroft 2005).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nave ceiling</td>
<td>Peterborough Cathedral</td>
<td>Peterborough</td>
<td>Dendo</td>
<td>Date of mid 13th century for the painted nave ceiling. Also sheds light on the Baltic timber trade (Tyers and Tyers 2007; Tyers 2004).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Future research topics

It is evident that a considerable body of work has been undertaken since publication of the research framework. A phase of synthesis of both published and unpublished material in museums and in the grey literature would be beneficial. In addition many of the research topics identified by Wade (2000) and Ayers (2000) remain valid.

Landscapes

The role of water management and land reclamation are dominant themes in the development of the landscape of the East of England. This includes the draining of the Fens, the reclamation of the coastal marshes, the peat and salt industries, the creation of water meadows and meadow pasture in the river valleys and the role of canals and rivers in the economic development of the landscape. Analysis of the medieval to post-medieval peat extraction evidence from Norfolk in relation to HLC mapping proved particularly fruitful within the wetland environment of the Broads. It is likely that this approach would also be beneficial for other aspects of the historic environment of the lowland and wetland areas of Norfolk and other parts of the region, such as the drainage and enclosure of lowland fens and marshes.

The large number of medieval sites recorded by the NMP represents a substantial body of data which remains largely unanalysed. There is huge potential for further research into topics such as field systems, enclosures, or roads and trackways, in particular utilising historic maps and documents. The use of NMP transcriptions and interpretations for researching settlement might be taken further, for example where it has added significant new information to previously surveyed sites, or has identified physical evidence for sites which were previously known only from documents or surface/metal-detected finds.

The impact of climate change in the medieval period should be further studied; including the development and application of techniques for recording flooded contexts, and identifying the impact of the onset of the Little Ice Age on the economy and settlement of the region.

Rural settlement

The origins and development of the different rural settlement types need further research, also the dynamics of medieval settlement. Much of the region has primarily a dispersed pattern, not nucleated, and more small hamlets are being discovered all the time. More data will add to our understanding of the way places appear, grow, shift and disappear.

Targeted work in Cambridgeshire has confirmed a late Saxon origin for many existing settlements, a similar approach could perhaps be usefully extended across the region.

The origins and characteristics of the hall-and-church complexes that are so characteristic of the region need targeted research.

What forms do farms take, what range of building-types are present and how far can functions be attributed to them? Are there regional or landscape variations in settlement location, density or type? How far can the size and shape of fields be related to agricultural regimes? What is the relationship between rural and urban sites?

Progress in dating the origins of greens and green-side settlements needs to be reviewed. Are there regional variations?

A regional study of moated sites is needed, incorporating excavated, documentary and cartographic evidence.

Towns

Collation and synthesis of published and unpublished excavations needs to be undertaken. UADs and/or EUS have still to be either undertaken or completed in parts of the region. In other areas it is now 10 years since some surveys were completed and a period of revision is required. In addition there is scope for significant development in our understanding of the inter-relationships between towns and their hinterlands.

The development of towns, changes in their internal layouts and housing densities, and their role as centres of supply and demand all need further study.

Many towns retain their high medieval planned layout of market-place and burgage plots, but much remains to be understood about these places before this layout occurs. It is too easy to think of medieval town layouts as static, however archaeology on individual plots can reveal when the plots were first occupied, and help address the issue of changes over time.

The High Street should be a priority for buildings research, including the identification of industrial and commercial buildings and structures.

Medieval cathedral complexes, monastic sites and churches require further study, including the synthesis of the results derived from building recording and excavations.

Built environment

Inextricably intertwined with the study of landscape and settlement, the built environment would benefit from the development of a regional resource assessment similar to that published in 1997 for the archaeology. Survival and condition of the resource should be assessed, so that management priorities can be further developed.

Building recording as part of planning consent needs to be the norm across the whole region. In those areas where this is underway, the recording of individual sites should be accompanied by a process of synthesis, collating and considering the results of the surveys. Synthesis of evidence for the above-ground and below-ground built environment needs to be encouraged.

Syntheses are required of the significance, economic and social importance of classes of historic buildings within an area. Some progress has been made with this for the post-medieval period (e.g. malthouses, non-conformist churches), and the methodology could usefully be adopted for the medieval period.

Dendrochronology, in the form of targeted projects, such as the small aisled halls project, can prove highly informative in establishing dating and chronological developments.

Carpentry techniques have been studied for medieval timber-framed buildings (Hewett 1980). However, further research is needed on infill materials, which not only have an important role in influencing regional building methods and trends, but also provide potential for the study of medieval cereal-types (as happened with the smoke-blackened thatch surveys). Other building
materials need assessing, including the quarrying and distribution of stone and the manufacture of brick.

Fixtures, fittings and finishes associated with built structures need to be recorded as well as the built structures they are associated with; these range from integral elements such as staircases and doors, to portable features such as late medieval coffers in churches.

Infrastructure
The main communication routes through the region need to be established. The main routes, secondary routes, river and marine routes would act as a base for information on the distribution of site types by period and contemporary environment.

Green lanes and other ancient routes demand further study — including their origins, role as a focus for occupation, etc. Are any pre-medieval in origin?

Some Roman roads survive as medieval highways only to disappear when parks were laid out across them. Investigation of this process would be useful.

Industry
The production and processing of food for urban markets is a key element in understanding the relationship between towns and their rural hinterlands from the Roman period onwards. The interchange between rural food supplies and urban industrial and craft products was essential for both town and village or hamlet. The East of England, historically rural with a few large towns, is well placed to study this problem.

Further work is needed on the medieval pottery industries, both at a local and regional scale. Notable sites or groups requiring study include the Hedingham pottery industry. Synthesis of the medieval and post-medieval rabbit industry, which was extremely important in East Anglia, is needed. The scheduling or listing of good surviving examples of warrens should be considered.

The Barnack stone extraction and working industry is regionally important, having furnished many of our churches and higher status buildings, yet the physical evidence has not been explored. A large scale survey of distribution, uses, quarry sites, etc in combination with the documentary records would be very useful. In addition further work is required on the other stone types represented within the region, including oolites, clunch and septaria.

Demographics
An increased use of scientific methods — such as the application of Bayesian theory to the refinement of radiocarbon dating and oxygen isotope analysis to human bone, in order to date and plot population movement (if present) — should be more widely explored. Cemetery studies play a useful role here. Analysis of the distribution of artefacts recorded by the Portable Antiquities Scheme or recovered by archaeological fieldwork would also help in establishing relative settlement distribution and cultural links.

Further work is required on the archaeological identification of minority or immigrant groups. For example, the Jews in medieval Cambridge are attested by place-name and documentary evidence, and they had a role in stimulating economic activity, trade and contacts with mainland Europe, but their presence within the archaeological record is ephemeral.
Post-Medieval and Modern

Assessment of key projects

Landscapes
There has been progress in our understanding of the development of the post-medieval and modern landscape. The Historic Landscape Characterisation project provides an interpretation of field types within the region, focussing on the 1st edition OS map (1870s and 80s) and the modern day. Allied to this, the Historic Field Systems of East Anglia project has explored the evolution, forms and management of historical field systems, basing the analysis on twelve detailed case studies across the region (Martin and Satchell 2008). Fieldwork at Marks Hall, Harlow has recovered evidence for the intensification of agricultural production in the Napoleonic period, possibly as part of the ‘war effort’.

Analysis of aerial photographs (the NMP projects), and to a lesser extent fieldwalking results (Medlycott 2005), have helped shed light on the distribution and density of post-medieval sites over large areas. The Portable Antiquities Scheme has extended the recording of metal-detector information, previously largely limited to Norfolk and Suffolk, into the rest of the region. However this only applies to pre-1750 artefacts, and while the scheme generates data an accompanying degree of analysis is still required.

A considerable body of work has been undertaken on the rural settlements of the region. In Essex desk-top assessments have been undertaken for twenty-nine medieval and post-medieval parishes. These have been developed from the Extensive Urban Survey methodology, which has been broadened to encompass both the historic settlement (usually highly dispersed) and the wider landscape. The origins and development of medieval and post-medieval rural settlements have been identified by excavation within modern villages in Bedfordshire at Yelden, Marston Moretaine, Pavenham and Upper Shelton. Large scale investigations in the shrunken/deserted settlement at Botolph Bridge, Orton Longueville, Peterborough, have charted the shrinkage and changing character of the medieval and post-medieval rural settlement from hamlet to individual higher status farms.

In Essex the Industrial Thematic Surveys have included many buildings and structures within the rural landscape, such as malthouses, watermills and railways. Building recording conducted as part of the development control process has recorded large numbers of agricultural buildings (e.g. barns, granaries, cart-lodges). A study of the character of timber farm buildings and their contribution to the historic environment has been undertaken in Hertfordshire (Wilcox 2006), partly to address the rapid current rate of conversion of these buildings to other uses. The recording of standing buildings represents a major step forward in the last 10 years, but a cohesive regional approach is still required.

Rapid Coastal Surveys in Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex have recorded many post-medieval and modern features relating to the management and exploitation of the coast, including sea-walls and grazing-marshes. In Essex a number of desk-top and walkover surveys have been undertaken on large tracts of former grazing marsh along the coast.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Spring Lane (various)</td>
<td>Yelden</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Origins and development of medieval rural settlement from within modern village.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marston Moretaine</td>
<td>High Street</td>
<td>Pavenham</td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation origins and development of medieval rural settlement from within modern village.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upper Shelton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Beds</td>
<td>Excavation origins and development of medieval rural settlement from within modern village.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historic Settlement Assessments</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Desk-top</td>
<td>surveys</td>
<td>Assessments of the origin and development of 29 medieval settlements and parishes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thematic surveys</td>
<td></td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td></td>
<td>The survey of standing and buried remains of the more recent architectural and archaeological heritage of Essex began in 1995: Malt industry, WWII Military Airfields, Lime Industry; Boundary markers; iron foundries; WWII landing grounds; Poor Law buildings; Essex hospitals; Radio electronics industry; Chelmer and Blackwater Navigation; Public Water Supply Industry; Textile Industry; Road Transport 1750–1900; Brewery industry; Bishop’s Stortford-Brantree Railway; Audley End-Bartlow railway; Industrial housing, Watermills.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stansted Hall Hunting Lodge</td>
<td>Stansted Airport</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Excavation of a Tudor hunting lodge and 17th-century hall (Cooke et al. 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claret Hall</td>
<td>Ovington</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Moated site with post-medieval buildings, including farm structures, 16th to 19th centuries.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone Hall</td>
<td>Thurrock</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Medieval/post-medieval manor, 11th to 17th centuries, subsequently a Poor House, on Channel Tunnel rail link.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

continued on facing page
The NMP projects carried out within Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk have significantly enhanced our knowledge of the period, both by identifying new sites and by providing detailed transcription and interpretation for those sites visible on aerial photographs that had previously been recorded. This has included extensive evidence for settlement, field systems, farming practices (stetch ploughing, agricultural enclosures, water meadows), religious sites, communications, parks and gardens, land reclamation and drainage, and industry.

Urban

Urban Archaeological Databases have been completed for Colchester, St Albans (Niblett and Thompson 2005) and Cambridge. A post-medieval research framework has been prepared for Norwich (Ayers 2007). Research into the development of 17th-century St Albans has been published (Smith and North 2003). Extensive Urban Surveys have compiled and assessed the evidence for many of the smaller medieval towns in the region (in Cambridgeshire, Hertfordshire, Essex and Bedfordshire). In Essex the Thematic Surveys have included many buildings in urban settings, such as industrial housing, Poor Law buildings and hospitals. In addition a considerable amount of building recording has taken place as part of the development control process, largely of industrial or public buildings such as hospitals but also of a few private houses, such as the Courtauld family residence at Bocking Place, Braintree. An inventory of a few private houses, such as the Courtauld family residence at Bocking Place, Braintree. An inventory of nonconformist chapels and meeting houses has been prepared for Norwich (Ayers 2007). Research into the development of 17th-century St Albans has been published (Smith and North 2003). Extensive Urban Surveys have compiled and assessed the evidence for many of the smaller medieval towns in the region (in Cambridgeshire, Hertfordshire, Essex and Bedfordshire). In Essex the Thematic Surveys have included many buildings in urban settings, such as industrial housing, Poor Law buildings and hospitals. In addition a considerable amount of building recording has taken place as part of the development control process, largely of industrial or public buildings such as hospitals but also of a few private houses, such as the Courtauld family residence at Bocking Place, Braintree. An inventory of nonconformist chapels and meeting houses has been published for the East of England (Stell 2002).

There have been a number of important excavations and publications since 2000. In Cambridgeshire a riverside site in Broad Street, Ely, revealed a deeply stratified continuous building sequence dating from the 12th century onwards. Channels led inland from the river for loading and unloading boats, and there was evidence for industrial activities, particularly 16th- and 17th-century pottery production and 17th-century tanning. Significant artefact assemblages were recovered; of particular importance is the identification and characterisation of an early post-medieval pottery industry which produced a range of earthenware, bichrome, fine ware and Babylon ware products (Cessford et al. 2006). Also in Ely, the excavations at Forehill examined a medieval and post-medieval street frontage site (Alexander 2003). Large-scale excavations on the Grand Arcade and Bradwells Court in central Cambridge recorded large areas of urban development, spanning the 11th to early 20th centuries. Particularly large assemblages of mid-18th- to early 20th-century finds have been recovered from this site. Work in central Cambridge at sites such as the Hostel Yard of Corpus Christi College, and St John’s Triangle, has revealed good 11th- to 18th-century sequences and significant assemblages of finds.

Publication of the 1970s Norwich Survey excavations has provided information on industries, housing and topography, and further evidence for ‘The Strangers’, the later 16th-century Low Countries immigrants who played such a key role in the revival of the city’s fortunes (Atkin and Evans 2002). The Castle Mall excavations have provided further exploration of the processes of urban development, through both the excavated evidence and documentary records for some 71 properties dating from the 13th to 18th centuries (Shepherd Popescu 2009; Tillyard with Shepherd Popescu and Ives 2009). The finds included an important group of post-medieval prison burials as well as substantial artefactual and ecofactual assemblages. The Norwich Whitefriars site included an

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Building recording</th>
<th>Essex</th>
<th>Survey</th>
<th>Evidence for post-medieval agricultural intensification (Robertson 2004)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mark Hall School</td>
<td>Harlow</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Widespread building recording of rural buildings, particularly timber-framed barns and Model Farms, as part of the development control process.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RSPB surveys</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Documentary/walkover</td>
<td>Large-scale surveys have been undertaken of the Essex marshes, looking at landscapes, land-use and surviving historic features.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapid Coastal assessment</td>
<td>Coast</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Establish baseline information in Norfolk and Suffolk, and areas of Essex not previously surveyed, in order to - understand threats - assist in development of management - better understand distribution of site types</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timber farm buildings</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Study of the character of timber farm buildings and their contribution to the historic environment (Wilcox 2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Coast NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Coast and hinterland</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of hundreds of sites of known or probable post-medieval date; these include settlements, parks and gardens, roads, enclosures, boundaries, ridge and furrow, windmills, and industrial sites (Albone et al. 2007a).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Broads NMP</td>
<td>Norfolk Broads and environs</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Mapping, recording and synthesis of 217 sites containing components of known or probable post-medieval date; these include settlements, parks and gardens, roads, enclosures, boundaries, ridge and furrow, windmills, and industrial sites (Albone et al. 2007b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk ALSF NMP</td>
<td>Central and West Norfolk</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Selected blocks to north of Norwich, in central Norfolk (including part of Wensum Valley, and in west Norfolk (including Fen-edge gravel). Mapping, recording and synthesis of 247 sites containing components of known or probable post-medieval date; these include settlements, parks, gardens, roads, enclosures, ridge and furrow, water meadows, windmills, and industrial sites (Albone et al. 2008).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Botolph Bridge</td>
<td>orang</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Post-medieval rural settlement (Atkins and Spoerry in prep).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Landscapes and Rural Settlement

A revised framework for the East of England

73
important group of burials from an Anabaptist cemetery, which is of considerable interest for the study of non-conformity in the region (Clarke and Shepherd Popescu in prep.).

In Bury St Edmunds, excavations have included medieval and post-medieval urban development around the vicinity of St Edmundsbury Cathedral and a rare opportunity to excavate within the Regency Theatre Royal, the oldest surviving purpose-built theatre in Britain.

The medieval to post-medieval transition has been investigated in urban Peterborough at two sites on Cumbergate (Spoerry and Hinman 1998) and within the cathedral precincts. However, several very important urban excavations that took place in Peterborough between the 1970s and late 1990s (e.g. Long Causeway, Rivergate, various Cathedral precincts investigations) remain unpublished. This has greatly hampered the wider appreciation of the deposit quality and research potential of the city.

The Stevenage Historic Characterisation project covers the whole borough, it has defined a range of character types for urban and suburban areas acknowledging the pioneering 20th-century housing types from the Garden City movement onwards (Thompson 2005).

- Social organisation and demography
- Culture and religion — e.g. cemetery studies (middle and late Saxon, leprosy, post-medieval prison burials)
- Economy and environment — substantial artefactual/ecofactual contributions (largest assemblages from Norwich), including identification of probable pottery production centre beneath castle and evidence for numerous other crafts/industries including a huge mid to late 15th-century assemblage from inills of a castle well representing a wide range of waste from artisans working around Castle Fee.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROJECT</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>AUTHORITY</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Broad St</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Urban development of riverside site (Cessford et al. 2006).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Arcade and Bradwells Court</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Cambs</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Medieval and post-medieval urban development, post-medieval ceramic studies (Cessford 2007; Newman 2007).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modern/industrial surveys</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>The survey of standing and buried remains of the more recent architectural and archaeological heritage of Essex began in 1995: Malt industry, WWII Military Airfields, Lime Industry; Boundary markers; iron foundries; WW1 landing grounds; Poor Law Buildings; Essex hospitals; Radio electronics industry; Chelmer and Blackwater Navigation; Public Water Supply Industry; Textile Industry; Road Transport 1750–1900; Brewery industry; Bishop’s Stortford-Brantree Railway; Audley End-Bartlow railway; Industrial housing, Watermills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Albans</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Characterisation</td>
<td>Research into 17th-century St Albans (Smith and North 2003).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevenage Historic Characterisation</td>
<td>Stevenage</td>
<td>Herts</td>
<td>Characterisation</td>
<td>Identified a range of character types for urban and suburban areas acknowledging the pioneering 20th-century housing types from the Garden City movement onwards (Thompson 2005).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle Mall</td>
<td>Norwich Castle</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Excavation/publication</td>
<td>Processes of urban development/urbanisation (Anglo-Saxon origins to post-medieval/modern period) (Shepherd Popescu 2009).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwich, Whitefriars</td>
<td>Norwich</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Partial excavation of Anabaptist cemetery, of considerable interest for the study of non-conformity in Norwich (Clarke and Shepherd Popescu in prep.).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cumbergate</td>
<td>Peterborough</td>
<td>Peterborough</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td>Important excavation and publication of urban site, including well-preserved deposit sequences and organic remains (Spoerry and Hinman 1998).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theatre Royal</td>
<td>Bury St Edmunds</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excavations</td>
<td>Post-medieval cultural activity and architecture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Edmundsbury Cathedral</td>
<td>Bury St Edmunds</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Excavation</td>
<td>Medieval and post-medieval urban development and evidence for commercial/industrial activity</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The survey of standing and buried remains of the more recent architectural and archaeological heritage of Essex began in 1995: Malt industry, lime industry, textile industry, watermills, breweries, iron foundries, radio electronics industry; WWII Military Airfields, boundary markers; Poor Law buildings; Essex hospitals; public Water Supply, Chelmer and Blackwater Navigation; road transport 1750–1900; Bishop’s Stortford-Braintree railway, Audley End-Bartlow railway; industrial housing.

**Industrial surveys**

- **Gunpowder Factory South Site**
  - Location: Waltham Abbey
  - Authority: Essex
  - Type: Survey
  - Comments: Extensive industrial recording of gunpowder and explosives factory (17th to 20th century)

- **Lagoon 2, Wethersfield Rd**
  - Location: Sible Hedingham
  - Authority: Essex
  - Type: Excavation
  - Comments: Excavation shows the brickworks to be more dynamic and complex than maps suggest, also demonstrating that excavation of 19th-century sites is informative and necessary.

- **Goldlay Gardens**
  - Location: Chelmsford
  - Authority: Essex
  - Type: Excavation
  - Comments: Excavation of brickworks

- **Beeleigh Abbey**
  - Location: Maldon
  - Authority: Essex
  - Type: Excavation
  - Comments: Excavation of Tudor brick clamp

- **Metropolitan pottery industry**
  - Location: Harlow
  - Authority: Essex
  - Type: Pottery research
  - Comments: Medieval and post-medieval pottery studies, type series, chronologies, etc. (Walker and Davey 2009)

- **Chalk industry**
  - Location: Norwich/Bury St Edmunds
  - Authority: Suffolk/Norfolk
  - Type: Excavation
  - Comments: Identification of chalk pits, mines/adits and lime kilns in Norwich and Bury St Edmunds

- **Thetford Forest**
  - Location: various
  - Authority: Suffolk/Norfolk
  - Type: Survey
  - Comments: Field survey and AP research to locate post-medieval flint mines

**INDUSTRIAL**

1750–1900, local railways, military airfields, industrial housing and watermills. In addition, recording and excavation of industrial sites and historic buildings has become fully integrated into development control practice in Essex. Notable surveys include the extensive recording of the internationally important Waltham Abbey Gunpowder Factory, a Tudor brick clamp at Beeleigh Abbey, a 19th-century brick-clamp at Wendens Ambo that was subsequently converted into a cottage, and the excavation of 19th-century brickworks at Sible Hedingham and Chelmsford.

Ongoing survey of post-medieval flint mines in northwest Suffolk and south-west Norfolk includes the examination of aerial photographs, which demonstrates three types of mining in the late 18th to 20th centuries. Aspects of the chalk extraction and lime production industry have also been highlighted by excavations in Norwich and Bury St Edmunds.

The publication of the Harlow Metropolitan pottery industry will provide a much-needed chronology and type-series for the early post-medieval period (Walker and Davey 2009). This is a widespread pottery type and its publication will be of significance not only to the region but as far afield as New England.

The European Route of Industrial Heritage has highlighted significant sites of the industrial age in the region and linked them into a heritage trail called the Industrious East.

Dendrochronological projects in Peterborough have been the starting point for understanding the trade in Baltic timber, especially in the 19th century.

**Parks and gardens**

The Historic Landscape Characterisation project records a large number of parks and gardens. The Essex Gardens Trust is undertaking a survey of the historic parks and gardens of Essex, of which the Districts of Epping and Braintree have been completed. Similar projects are underway in Hertfordshire and Suffolk, a synthesis of the evidence for early gardens in Suffolk has been published (Martin 2000) and the Hertfordshire Gardens Trust has undertaken research and recording of the important historic gardens at Standon Lordship and Panshanger.

A survey in Thorndon Park, Essex, has confirmed the potential of geophysics as a tool in identifying both ephemeral and more permanent garden features. It established that the garden was laid out in accordance with the 1733 plans and that it included heated greenhouses. Also in Essex a detailed assessment has been undertaken of Audley End park and gardens. Excavation at Stansted Airport has revealed the site of an early post-medieval hunting lodge, subsequent documentary analysis has identified the associated deer park. A historic landscape survey has been undertaken at Danbury Park in Essex, and an interpretative booklet produced. Garden canals have

Nitro-glycerine mixing-house at Waltham Abbey gunpowder factory. *Copyright Essex County Council*
been demonstrated to be significant features of late 17th- and 18th-century gardens in Suffolk (Martin 2002).

Excavation and building survey undertaken in the service areas at Burghley House, one of the region’s most important stately homes, have revealed features that both pre-date and are associated with Capability Brown’s mid-18th-century ‘master plan’.

### Military

Over the last decade one of the areas that has seen the greatest increase in knowledge is military and recent defence heritage. Local studies by workers such as Fred Nash have produced a series of surveys of numerous World War Two and Cold War defences in Essex. The World War Two Military Airfields and World War One Landing-grounds in Essex have been surveyed according to the industrial survey criteria set out by Gould (1996). National documentary studies by Colin Dobinson, as part of the CBA’s 20th Century Fortifications project, have provided hand-lists of the some of the most significant recent defence monument classes. William Foot has studied a number of the region’s anti-invasion landscapes through documentary research and field investigation. Research by English Heritage has also identified many of the region’s most significant Cold War era sites.

Since the early 1990s RCHME/EH has undertaken considerable research into the region’s recent defence heritage, especially on recently closed bases. Most of the work is photographic, comprising ground and air photography. Photographically recorded sites include RAF Alconbury (Cambridgeshire), Royal Observer Corps HQ Bedford, RAE Bedford, RAF Wattening (Peterborough UA), RAF West Raynham, RAF Neatishead and RAF Trimingham in Norfolk, RAF Bentwaters (Suffolk), 1950s and 1960s Thor and Bloodhound missile sites, and a selection of Royal Observer Corps posts. Examples of civil emergency government facilities that have been recorded include the Regional Seat of Government in Cambridge, where a full written report was produced, and photographic surveys in Essex at Mistley and County Hall, Chelmsford, also at the former civil defence centre at Great Shelford, Cambridge, and a number of emergency food stores.

Detailed written reports have been produced on the former atomic bomb stores at RAF Barnham and RAF Bawdsey radar station and Bloodhound missile site, Suffolk. Prior to the closure of RAF Coltishall, Norfolk, English Heritage undertook a photographic characterisation of the base, and collaborated with three visual artists to document its drawdown. More recently, detailed surveys have been undertaken of the former AWRE sites at Foulness, Essex, and Orford Ness, Suffolk. Since 2000 a number of recent defence sites have been protected as Scheduled Monuments or Listed Buildings.

Defence manufacturing has played an important part in the region’s 20th-century economy and many new towns are associated with the ACE industries — aerospace, communications and electronics. This has been acknowledged by English Heritage’s survey of the Essex electronics industry and limited photography of Stevenage’s missile factories.

The region’s defence heritage has also provided opportunities for European collaboration such as the Crossing the Lines project. This included an English Heritage survey of Tilbury Fort, Essex, in order to inform the management plan. Tilbury protected London’s seaward approach from the 16th century through to World War Two, and the present fort dates to 1672 with numerous additions and modifications. Suffolk’s Defended Shore illustrates the history and development of military defences on the Suffolk coast (Hegarty and Newsome 2007).

Another feature of the last ten years has been the increasing interest of artists in these evocative monuments, including Neville Gabie at Foulness, Louise K. Wilson at Orfordness, and Bettina Furnee’s ‘If ever you’re in the area’ based on the Suffolk coast. In Cambridge, Metis Arts ran ‘The Bunker Project’ that combined oral testimony, archival research and performance art to understand the city’s recent past. Jaywick Martello Tower has been developed as an arts centre.

NMP projects have identified and mapped thousands of 20th-century military defences, primarily along the region’s coastline but also further inland. The use of historic aerial photographs, dating to 1946 or earlier,
together with the uniform and comprehensive nature of the survey, has added enormously to our knowledge and understanding of the subject, in particular (due to the date of the photographs) the defences of World War Two. Recorded sites include anti-invasion defences (even those which were temporary), coastal batteries, anti-aircraft defences (batteries, searchlights, barrage balloons, bombing decoys), radar stations, airfields, training sites, camps (including PoW camps) and civil defences. The mapping of World War Two defensive sites within urban areas such as Great Yarmouth, where they were mapped in great detail from low-level photographs, has been extremely productive; many of the civil defences, including individual air raid shelters in private gardens, could be identified. A synthesis of the aerial photographic evidence for the coastal defences of Suffolk has been published (Hegarty and Newsome 2007).

Assessment of progress on research topics proposed in 2000

The Research Agenda and Strategy (Gilman et al. 2000; Brown et al. 2000) highlighted a number of research
topics requiring further study. These are listed below and an assessment made as to what extent they have been addressed.

**Fortifications**
The Rapid Coastal Zone surveys for Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk have recorded military fortifications along the coast, these include a Tudor blockhouse on Mersea Island, Essex. English Heritage have undertaken an in-depth survey of Tilbury Fort on the Thames in order to advise future management plans for the monument. Our understanding of 20th-century defence sites and anti-invasion landscapes has been transformed by the work of Fred Nash, Colin Dobinson, William Foot and English Heritage. There are, however, many classes of site that require more work.

**Parks and gardens**
Historic Landscape Characterisation has plotted most of the parks and gardens shown on the 1st edition OS map. The Hertfordshire and Essex Gardens Trusts are undertaking surveys (cartographic, documentary and walkover) of the historic parks and gardens.

**Industrialisation and manufacture**
There has been some progress on this topic. In Essex thematic industrial surveys, using the methodology developed by Gould (1996), have covered such diverse topics as malt-houses, Poor Law buildings and boundary markers, and the surveys are ongoing.

With regard to infrastructure, thematic industrial surveys in Essex have included the Chelmer and Blackwater Navigation, Road Transport 1750–1900, the Bishop’s Stortford–Braintree Railway and the Audley End–Bartlow railway. Three more surveys of active and redundant railway lines are underway.

**Future research topics**
It is evident that a considerable body of work has been undertaken since publication of the regional research framework in 2000, and a phase of synthesis of both published and unpublished material present in museums and in the grey literature would be beneficial. In addition, many of the research topics identified by Gilman et al. (2000) remain valid.

**Built environment**
The built environment would benefit from a regional resource assessment similar to that published in 1997 for the archaeology. Using the Listed Buildings databases it is possible to provide censuses of the numbers of surviving post-medieval structures by period and type for each county. Survival and condition of the resource should be assessed, so that management priorities can be further developed.

Thematic surveys of significant economic or socially important classes of historic buildings need to be extended over the entire region.

Building recording as part of planning consent needs to be the norm across the whole region. In those areas where this is underway, the recording of individual sites should be accompanied by a process of synthesis, collating and considering the results of the surveys, such as the timber-framed barns and Planned Farms of Essex.

The post-1840s building stock, which is largely unlisted, also requires recording, with the identification of key groups and the development of management policies. This might be best accomplished by breaking down an inevitably large body of information into smaller thematic groups, such as terrace housing, civic buildings, seaside resort architecture and so on.

The High Street should be a priority for buildings research, including the identification and recording of shops, public houses, workshops and commercial premises (e.g. butchers shop at Billericay, fish smokehouse in Chelmsford).

Dendrochronology, in the form of targeted projects as at New Buckenham in Norfolk, can prove highly informative in establishing dating and chronological developments. A period of synthesis of the existing data would also be helpful. Dendrochronological projects in Peterborough have been the starting point for understanding the trade in Baltic timber, especially in the 19th century.

Carpentry techniques have been studied for medieval timber-framed buildings (Hewett 1980), however further research is needed on 18th- and 19th-century timber-frame techniques, in order to establish regional building methods and trends. The changing role of brick, from a high status building material to a vernacular construction method also merits further study.

The recording of fixtures, fittings and finishes associated with built structures needs addressing, these range from integral structures such as staircases and doors to furniture and wall-paintings.

Houses that span the medieval/post-medieval transitional period and farm labourers’ and workers’ cottages are particular building types that require further investigation.

**Industry and infrastructure**
The development and diversity of rural industry (agricultural engineering, textiles, brick making) would benefit from further study, also the role of energy creation within the landscape and the built environment associated with this (e.g. watermills, windmills, pumping-stations and gasworks).

The impact of the primary communication routes on the region’s development and character is of considerable interest, this includes major routes such as the Great North Road, secondary routes, railways, rivers and marine transport and ports.

Production and processing of food for urban markets is a key element in understanding the relationship between towns and their rural hinterlands. The interchange between rural food supplies and urban industrial and craft products was essential for both town and village or hamlet. The East of England, historically rural with a few large towns, is well placed to study this problem.

Synthesis of information about the post-medieval flint-mining industry is needed, together with recommendations for scheduling the best-preserved sites.

The development and decline of the coastal industries, looking at areas such as ports, the fishing industry, smokers, boat yards, chandlers, rope making, ice houses and the effects of coastal industry on the landscape.

Serious work is required on material culture studies of the post-medieval and particularly modern periods, including pottery, brick and tile, glass and clay tobacco pipes. In particular 18th- and 19th-century local pottery
production needs research. Work is currently underway to address these issues in Cambridge particularly with regard to the Grand Arcade site but also involving material from other excavations. Late medieval and post-medieval small metal artefacts (buckles, buttons, mounts etc.) are very similar all over the country. It would be interesting to know whether these objects are copied widely but produced locally, or if they are being produced in a limited number of places and distributed widely. The long history of finds recording in the East of England has produced an unparalleled dataset which could be used to explore this research topic.

Landscape
Historic Landscape Characterisation and the Historic Fields of East Anglia project have provided a platform for a fuller understanding of the Agricultural Revolution in East Anglia and its impact on the landscape, this work now needs to be extended.

Surveys of parks and gardens need to be extended to cover the whole region, with a view to designation of the most significant or complete examples. Surveys should record the decline or loss of parks and gardens and the associated loss of country houses and mansions. Much useful material relating to parks and gardens has been recorded by this means, as well as traces of earlier landscapes and features such as prospect mounds.

The impact of social change on the landscape — such as the Dissolution, the rise of Nonconformism, the enclosure of commons and greens, the increase in purpurest in the 17th century — would benefit from further study.

The role of water management and land reclamation is a dominant theme in the development of the landscape of the East of England. It encompasses the draining of the Fens, the reclamation of the coastal marshes, the creation of water meadows and meadow pasture in the river valleys and the role of canals and rivers in the economic development of the landscape. Tom Williamson’s recent characterisation of marshland in Suffolk could perhaps be extended. In addition the analysis of the medieval/post-medieval peat extraction evidence from Norfolk recorded by the NMP and by HLC mapping has proved particularly fruitful within the wetland environment of the Broads. It is likely that this approach would also be beneficial for other aspects of the historic environment of the lowland and wetland areas of the region, such as the drainage and enclosure of the lowland fens and marshes.

The impact of migration and minority groups on the region needs further study, notable groups include the Dutch and Huguenots of the 16th and 17th centuries, the Italian brick-makers in Bedfordshire and the Asian community of Luton.

The large number of post-medieval sites recorded by the NMP represents a substantial body of data. There is huge potential for further research into topics such as field systems, enclosures, roads and trackways or parks and gardens, in particular utilising historic maps and documents. The use of NMP transcriptions and interpretations for researching settlement might be taken further, for example where it has added significant new information to previously surveyed earthwork sites, or has identified physical evidence for sites which were previously known only from documents or surface/metal-detected finds.

Towns
The growth and impact of towns on landscape needs to be further studied. In some areas UADs and EUSs have either not been undertaken or not been completed. Even in those areas where they have been completed, many do not record towns or monuments that post-date the 1700s.
Important aspects that have been largely overlooked in recording the historic urban environment include the development of 19th/20th-century housing, the economic and social influences of town (including effects on agricultural production in its hinterland).

The development of specific urban forms, such as the resort town and the New Town has a particular significance within the region. Here historic urban characterisation (such as that used at Stevenage), together with thematic studies would help identify important areas and support management policies.

The development of seaside resorts, their architecture, morphology and communications, plus the symbiotic development of the leisure industries needs further study. These largely date to the later 18th or 19th centuries and were not included in the EUS surveys.

**Military**

Military sites and remains have had a major impact on both the development and appearance of the East of England. The prevalence of military bases is a unifying theme across the region and their impact on the landscape and people requires further study. It is a theme that crosses into other areas of study, for example, the impact of war on agriculture and the demand for land for airfields. What was the effect of large numbers of mostly single men on often remote rural communities?

Thematic surveys are required for the post-medieval and modern defensive sites, perhaps using the World War Two defence series as a template. In addition the effect on the historic environment and communities of the decline or abandonment of military sites should be considered. The World War Two Defence Line surveys produced for Essex require a period of synthesis, in order to bring them into line with the criteria set out by Gould (1996). This survey methodology might be extended to the remainder of the region.

Given the region’s proximity to the continent it has one of the highest concentrations of military airfields in the country. A few traces of World War One airfields survive, and a number of permanent airfields remain from the inter-war period. The airfields are memorials to the many airmen who flew from here during the Battle of Britain and the later bomber offensives. Associated with these sites are many radar stations and anti-aircraft sites. Less well known are the temporary airfields built for the USAAF. The concentration of remains of the USAAF presence is a distinctive feature of this region.

Certain important specialist functions are also distinctive of the region — such as the World War Two RAF ‘Pathfinder’ bomber squadrons and their bases.

The concentration of airfields continued into the Cold War, along with specialised facilities, such as Thor ballistic missile sites (late 1950s early 1960s).

In the 20th century, munitions and associated defence manufacturing became a feature of the region. Marconi was a major employer and requires further study.

In the 20th century, total war defence planning was carried down to street level. More work is required to identify and record e.g. emergency planning centres, food stores and civil defence centres. This theme has great potential to involve local communities as shown by ‘The Bunker Project’ recently run by Metis Arts in Cambridge.

The remains of crashed aircraft are scattered throughout the region and they can be particularly well preserved in fenland and coastal environments. In addition to being ‘war graves’, many sites comprise rare aircraft remains. Many are of great significance to local social history and national military history. There have been few examples of truly archaeological approaches to aircraft recovery in the region, and little apparent effort given to survey and collection of data, protection, and salvage in advance of development.

Despite the large number of surveys of 20th-century military defences that have taken place in recent years, the Norfolk NMP (and those in other parts of the region) still recorded a significant number of new discoveries and survivials, particularly on the coast. In both Norfolk and Suffolk, the ground survey phase of the RCZAS was undertaken before the completion of the NMP, and therefore many such sites have not been checked on the ground. Further analysis and interpretation of such sites by specialists in the subject, together with more comprehensive ground checking and, where necessary, detailed survey of those that survive, would undoubtedly add to our understanding of them.

The work done by William Foot on anti-invasion landscapes provides a good model for understanding how fixed defences operated within the landscape.

More opportunities should be sought to broaden an appreciation of recent military heritage through collaborations with artists and oral testimony projects.

The material culture of recent military sites is a largely unexplored field and opportunities should also be sought to explore how excavated artefacts may illuminate the lives of these closed communities.
Marine

Strictly speaking, the marine archaeological resource encompasses human material remains both underwater and also in interconnected waterways and adjacent coastal areas (Adams 2002). The archaeology of coastal and intertidal areas is already provided in other parts of this research framework, hence the focus of this chapter is on the sub-tidal or submerged archaeological environment and the links with these more terrestrial counterparts.

This chapter is divided into three parts, each focusing on the two major facets of marine archaeology, namely submerged prehistoric landscapes and shipwrecks. First a national overview is presented. Secondly, results of key projects in this region over the last ten years are collated and considered. Since there was no chapter on marine archaeology in the Regional Research Framework published in 2000, there are no existing research themes to review. Instead, new research themes are proposed.

National overview

Britain has a rich marine archaeological resource, as highlighted by Roberts and Trow (2002) and Oxley and O’Regan (2001), which spans from earliest prehistoric times when Britain was connected to mainland Europe and then later cut off by rising sea levels, through the many successive periods of exploitation of these seas by naval, mercantile, industrial and imperial powers. Yet it is only since the National Heritage Act (2002) that English Heritage, the lead agency responsible for managing the physical remains of the historic environment in England, had responsibility to manage this marine archaeological resource out to the 12-nautical mile limit. With that responsibility came an urgent need to improve understanding of the extent and character of this rich marine heritage.

The transfer of responsibility for England’s maritime archaeology to English Heritage coincided with the launch of the Aggregates Levy Sustainability Fund (ALSF). Thus from the very first round of the ALSF, one of the priority objectives was aimed at mapping the archaeological potential of the marine historic environment from a theoretical, practical and technical perspective. Theoretical projects include A Re-assessment of the Archaeological Potential of Continental Shelves (Westley et al. 2004) and Marine Aggregate Dredging and the Historic Environment: Palaeolithic and Mesolithic Archaeology on the Seabed (Wenban-Smith 2002).

Technical projects focus more on site survey and evaluation including Innovative Approaches to Rapid Archaeological Site Surveying and Evaluation in the Marine Environment (RASSE) by St Andrews University and Modelling exclusion zones for marine aggregate dredging by Southampton University.

Practical projects, such as the Submerged Palaeo-Arun and Solent Rivers project by Imperial College (Gupta et al. 2004) and the 3D Seismics for Mitigation Mapping for the Southern North Sea Palaeolandscape project by Birmingham University (Gaffney et al. 2007), used geophysical survey to model submerged palaeo-landscapes. The latter overlaps with other (non-ALSF) research which aims to improve understanding of preservation potential of archaeological remains in the southern North Sea (Ward and Larcombe 2008). The need for greater chronological context and ground-truthing of submerged archaeological landscapes is discussed by Ward et al. (2006).

Few projects have been undertaken outside ALSF funding but notable is the research on the submerged Mesolithic landscape off the Solent by Hampshire and Wight Trust for Maritime Archaeology (Momber 2000; 2004). This area is also covered as part of England’s Historic Seascapes programme (http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/server/show/nav.8684).

Other national projects have focused on the recording of artefacts from the seabed, including Artefacts from the Sea (Wessex Archaeology 2003a) and the BMAPA/EH Protocol for Reporting Finds of Archaeological Interest (Wessex Archaeology 2003b). All of these theoretical and practical projects are contributing to a growing awareness in the academic, commercial and public communities of the archaeological potential of the submerged landscape around Britain and its important links with mainland Europe. It has also led directly to the development of the North Sea Prehistory group and the North Sea Prehistory Research and Management Framework (NSPRMF). The former aims to develop information exchange and research co-operation in the Dutch/English North Sea basin whilst the latter aims to develop a joint approach to the research and management of the submerged prehistoric archaeology and landscapes of the southern North Sea.

Through ALSF, a number of projects have also contributed to our understanding of the scale and character of shipwreck archaeology, including Wrecks on the Seabed, England’s Shipping, On the Importance of Shipwrecks, Aircraft crash sites at sea all by Wessex Archaeology, and Enhancing our Understanding: Shipwreck Importance by Bournemouth University. These projects also demonstrate the expansion of marine archaeological endeavour from the remains of ships and boats to other types of vessel such as aircraft, and seabed emplacements such as trans-oceanic communication cables and pipelines.

Assessment of key projects

The record of marine archaeological research in the East of England is not comprehensive and partly reflects its comparatively recent addition to professional archaeological responsibilities and the limited funding available. In addition, local authorities have no statutory responsibility to maintain records from below mean low water in their historic environment database (HER).

Along the East Anglian coastline are exposed river sequences that provide a link with the now submerged landscape of the southern North Sea. Indeed the riverine
sediments of the Cromer Forest-bed Formation are providing the earliest record for human occupation in Britain, dating back to c. 700 ky BP at sites exposed at Pakefield (Parfitt et al. 2005; Lee et al. 2006), and along the foreshore at Happisburgh (see also Palaeolithic chapter). Geophysical surveys have been unable to trace sediments of the Cromer Forest-bed Formation offshore from Happisburgh, and it possible that these sediments have been removed during either the Anglian glaciation or subsequent marine transgressions and regressions. Submerged landsurfaces also exist as early Holocene peat beds and submerged forests at several locations along the east coast, particularly in Lincolnshire and Norfolk. These Holocene peats have been documented in the Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment Surveys (RCZAS) from the Wash in Lincolnshire (Buglass and Brigham 2007) to the Crouch Estuary in Essex (Heppell and Brown 2001). Speculative associations are made for Palaeolithic flint implements found off Great Yarmouth as part of the Seabed Prehistory project. These implements are thought to be associated with the peat and clay deposits which infill the Yare Palaeovalley.

More significant is the finding of twenty-eight Mesolithic hand axes in an area 13km off Great Yarmouth, which were then delivered to a wharf in southern Holland. These finds, although no longer in context, similarly provide important links with Late Glacial and early Mesolithic coastal sites such as at Titchwell (Wymer and Robins 1994), Kelling Heath (Wymer 1994), Maylandsea and Hullbridge (Wilkinson and Murphy 1995).

England’s Historic Seascapes is a mapping programme for the known historic record of England’s coastal and marine environment, which builds on English Heritage’s Historic Landscape Characterisation programme. Much of Suffolk and Essex is covered in the Southwold to Clacton survey by Oxford Archaeology but as yet there is no Historic Seascapes programme for Norfolk. Both submerged landscapes and wreck sites are noted in these surveys.

Although the NMR documents hundreds of wrecks and hulls off the East Anglian coastline, only one, off Dunwich Bank in Suffolk, has been given designated wreck status (under the Protection of Wrecks Act 1973) (for site assessment see Wessex Archaeology 2006). The wreck of 17th-century HMS London off Southend is also being considered for designation. There are otherwise no known specific wrecks projects for this region.

There have been a number of recent port developments including the London Gateway, Bathside Bay, Harwich and Felixstowe South extension. Archaeological evaluations along these new approach channels and within the terrestrial development areas have produced much stratigraphic and palaeoecological information but unfortunately this information only exists within grey literature reports.

Research themes

At the Ipswich conference, Oxley (2006) presented an overview of developments in marine archaeological resource management and a broad research agenda which can be supplemented with more specific regional research themes. By nature marine archaeological research is expensive. Consequently interdisciplinary research is needed where archaeological investigation benefits from other marine research and/or utilises the opportunities afforded by development (such as identified through the ALSF).

As identified for the Palaeolithic, further work is required on characterising and mapping the seabed resource in order to develop strategies and standards for managing the impact of marine development.

The Historic Seascapes Characterisation programme or equivalent needs to be extended to Norfolk.

Further survey and dating of peat deposits offshore is needed, particularly in the Wash area where it is thought the low energy environment may have allowed greater survival of underlying albeit deeply buried peat deposits (Buglass and Brigham 2007).

### Project Location Local Authority Type Comment

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Submerged Landscapes</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk Rapid Coastal Zone Survey</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>A number of submerged intertidal sites identified</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffolk Rapid Coastal Zone Survey</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>A number of submerged intertidal sites identified</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seabed Prehistory</td>
<td>Great Yarmouth</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Geophysical survey and method development for archaeological assessment of offshore aggregate deposits, here focused on the Yare Palaeovalley (Wessex Archaeology, 2004)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seabed Prehistory Happisburgh/Pakefield variation</td>
<td>Happisburgh/ Pakefield</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>As above but focused on the Bytham and Ancaster paleo-river systems (<a href="http://www.wessexarch.co.uk/projects/marine/alsf/seabed_prehistory/happisburghpakefield.html%2523Geophysical_survey">http://www.wessexarch.co.uk/projects/marine/alsf/seabed_prehistory/happisburghpakefield.html%2523Geophysical_survey</a>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>England’s Historic Seascapes</td>
<td>Southwold to Clacton</td>
<td>Suffolk, Essex</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>A number of potential prehistoric submerged land surfaces identified, including Clacton, Dunwich and Southwold areas (Isaksen et al. 2007)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Yarmouth</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>Reported finds</td>
<td>28 Palaeolithic hand axes found 13km off Great Yarmouth (<a href="http://www.wessexarch.co.uk/">http://www.wessexarch.co.uk/</a>)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Wrecks</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>England’s Historic Seascapes</td>
<td>Southwold to Clacton</td>
<td>Suffolk, Essex</td>
<td>Survey</td>
<td>Over 550 wrecks identified</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunwich Bank</td>
<td>Dunwich Bank</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Site assessment</td>
<td>Includes three in situ bronze 16th-century guns</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

KEY MARINE PROJECTS
As noted for the coastal environment generally, further chronological work is needed to develop a longer and more detailed sea-level curve for the southern North Sea. As noted elsewhere, a survey is needed of the wrecks along the estuaries, coast and offshore. Survey should be coupled with historic research and cross-reference to records of other groups, and the more important of these wrecks should be published.

Although almost impossible to manage directly, greater interaction is required to control loss of finds offshore. The BMAPA protocol for aggregates needs to be extended to other commercial industries, particularly fishing.

It would be beneficial to raise awareness of the archaeological potential of offshore and coastal development. Currently there is considerable offshore wind farm development, aggregate dredging, oil and gas exploitation, research into tidal energy projects, development of harbours and ports, marinas and housing. A synthesis of information from developer funded projects and grey literature reports, for e.g. port development, would be useful.

Efforts should be made to improve outreach to make information on the historic environment available to amateurs, divers and general public.
Over-Arching Research Themes and Strategy

It is evident that many areas of research cut across period boundaries and/or address issues that have been highlighted in a number of the chronological chapters, and this was reinforced by discussion at the two workshops undertaken as part of the revision process. A range of these over-arching, or cross-cutting themes is indicated below.

Chronologies and processes of change

Issues relating to chronologies and the processes of change have been identified as having particular significance in establishing a better understanding of the development of the region's historic environment. These include the refining of artefact and monument chronologies, the development of time-transgressive maps, the application of scientific dating methods and the role of period versus calendrical dates.

More systematic use of scientific techniques to refine chronologies and develop frameworks might include:

- application of Bayesian modelling to radiocarbon dates for the prehistoric to Saxon periods measured on rigorously selected samples and the refining of chronologies;
- wider use of Optical Stimulated Luminescence dating for Palaeolithic deposits and buried surfaces;
- the use of dendrochronology both for archaeological timbers and refining the dating of timber-framed structures. Although the region is in the forefront of those using dendrochronology, it has been largely concentrated on the dating of churches and its use should be expanded to include other building types, archaeological timbers and also live trees;
- the application of traditional methodologies such as typology and stratigraphic succession as well as the application of scientific dating techniques to improve artefactual chronologies.

Further work on the development of chronologies for monument types would undoubtedly refine our understanding of their role in the landscape. A few examples include:

- Neolithic ring-ditches, the artefacts from some of which are early Neolithic (e.g. Dog Kennel Field, Elton, Cambs; Rainham, Essex/London; Brightlingsea, Essex). Their development in the East of England would benefit from further study;
- causewayed enclosures — work on their dating in this region has so far established that a site like Lodge Farm, Essex was only in use for a generation or two, while the primary use of Etton, at the other end of the scale, probably lasted 385–510 years (at 68% probability);
- long barrows and other Neolithic monuments remain poorly dated, although dendrochronology and radiocarbon dating combined point to a terminus post quem in the 37th century cal. BC for the Haddenham long barrow; phases of land reclamation that have taken place within the region need to be more accurately dated, those areas most at threat from rising sea-levels should be particularly targeted;
- assumptions are often made regarding the date of field systems and these should be more rigorously tested through both scientific and artefactual dating.

Further work is needed on the development of chronological deposit maps — this should include the dating of all layers within a deposit model.

The dating of shore-line changes should be strengthened, including the development of sea-level curves for the whole region.

Specific aspects of innovation need further study, including monument comparisons, tradable artefacts (such as stone axes, Roman food-stuffs), animal and horticultural introductions, technological innovations (such as Dutch drainage techniques, duck-decoy ponds) and the spread of ideas and people.

Evidence for migration into and within the region is an important issue, difficult to address but not beyond enquiry. The application of scientific techniques such as oxygen isotope analysis could be one avenue for further exploration. Issues such as the spatial distribution of ethnic affiliation through time; combination of morphometrics, biomolecular markers and isotope provenancing could be addressed by this means. In addition further work is needed on health, disease and nutrition in population groups; skeletal pathological markers and elemental and isotopic markers for disease.

There is a familiarity with the period-based terms such as ‘Bronze Age’ and ‘Iron Age’ and they should be retained, however it is necessary to establish more specific dates and the use of calendar-based terms such as ‘the 8th to 6th centuries BC’ should be encouraged.

Landscape and environment

Human interaction with landscape and environment is central to archaeological study and work in the East of England has been at the forefront of this approach for the last 100 years. The importance of inter-relationships between sites and/or material remains and the recognition that plants, animals, fields and farms are as much part of cultural expression as monuments, pottery and personal adornment suggest the following key avenues for further research.

The East of England is well placed to examine the processes by which agriculture became the dominant economic force, the change from mobile to more sedentary groups and the development of a fully agricultural economy during the Neolithic and Bronze Age.

The impact of agricultural developments during the Iron Age and Roman period deserves further study, and also the effects of fluctuations in the agricultural economy during the first half of the first millennium AD, including the issue of post-Roman depopulation.
The development of the medieval and early post-medieval landscape, and the processes by which field systems, woods etc. contribute to the current landscape needs further study in order to build on the work of the Historic Field Systems in East Anglia project. The post-medieval drainage of the Fens is arguably the single largest feat of pre-industrial age engineering and reclamation in Britain. As yet almost no archaeological effort has been applied to recording and understanding the development of post-medieval Fenland drainage and enclosure, and this should be addressed.

The East of England region was at the centre of the developments associated with the Agricultural Revolution and Victorian High Farming. Thematic surveys of farm-types and agricultural industries, coupled with the HLC and the Historic Fields project provide a basis for further study.

Further development in the use of GIS as a tool for interpreting landscape trends should be considered; in particular the development of digital terrain modelling and LIDAR use, coupled with the information from the HERs, HLC and cartographic sources.

It is accepted that palaeoenvironmental analysis plays a crucial role in establishing how a landscape was used, the economy and status of a settlement, the nature of the agricultural economy, and changes in these things over time:

- the importance of establishing detailed environmental sampling strategies, including soil micromorphologies, macrofossils and pollen analysis should be emphasised in the Development Control process;
- targeted programmes of sedimentological, palynological and macrofossil analysis of sediment sequences are needed. The potential value of such studies is demonstrated by a range of recent work, e.g. the Essex Cropmark Enclosures project;
- more assessment is needed of the potential of wet areas such as the Fens, river valleys and estuaries, to provide landscape and palaeoenvironmental data, anthropogenic indicators etc., both in regard to understanding and mapping the resource e.g. the Suffolk Rivers project and the Middle Thames North Tributaries, and reconstructing former environments and landscapes.

Investigating sub-regional patterning and variations is potentially a fruitful area of research. Important aspects of what makes research across such a large and diverse area as the East of England interesting and valuable, are the variations and contrasts within the region. Identifying and investigating such contrasts should be a consistent theme of regional research. Whilst sub-regional variations are well worth investigating for earlier periods, the potential at either end of the Roman period is considerable. In the later Iron Age (c.100BC to AD 100) settlement and material culture is widely variable across the region and for some aspects (cremation burial) this is arguably of national or international significance. The complete absence of an observable material culture for the post-Roman period in Hertfordshire is in stark contrast with most of the rest of the region, and the development of regional polities and kingdoms in the post-Roman period deserves further study.

The nature and inter-relationship of agrarian and urban economies requires further study. The East of England, historically rural with a few large towns, are well placed to address this issue. Research topics should include:

- production and processing of food for urban markets is a key element in understanding the relationship between towns and their rural hinterlands from the Roman period onwards. The interchange between rural food supplies and urban industrial and craft products was essential for both town and village or hamlet;
- the development of the infrastructure of the region, including roads, canals, railways and ports, and its impact on settlement, economy and population.

Progress has been made in Essex in adapting EUS methodologies to village-scale settlements, both nucleated and dispersed, and this could be more widely applied.

The NMP projects in Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk have created a vast body of data relating to the historic environment of all periods from the Neolithic to World War Two. Further synthesis of this data, in particular in relation to information derived from other methods of inquiry and across county boundaries, should be seen as a priority. Furthermore, further investigation of the sites and landscapes recorded by NMP, many of which lack any physical dating evidence, is crucial to maximise the potential of the data. Even small-scale investigation, for example of the extensive Iron Age to Roman period field systems or of the postulated Neolithic causewayed enclosures, has the potential to elucidate many aspects of the development, chronology and character of these archaeological landscapes. At the same time, the establishment of projects working at a landscape scale, rather than that of an individual site, would allow for the chronological and spatial development of complex areas of palimpsest cropmarks and finds scatters to be analysed. Fieldwork targeted at providing dating evidence for these often extensive and palimpsest cropmark landscapes should be a primary future research aim for the region.

Greater effort should be made to integrate environmental (and other) information on historic landscape features such as ancient woodland, hedgerows, pasture, ponds and pools. Such information is often compiled and held by environmental bodies such as English Nature. Although its historical veracity may sometimes be doubtful, inclusion of such sites in HERs will encourage further information to be gathered, and allow their archaeological significance to be tested.

A multi-period research topic which requires further research is the dating of large boundary features such as the Devil’s Ditch.

**Wetland environments**

These environments are of particular importance for a wide variety of reasons. Firstly they are one of the defining characteristics of the East of England’s identity. Secondly they offer opportunities for good preservation and high potential for environmental data. Thirdly they are facing a particularly wide-range of threats in the form of sea level rise, increased storminess in the North Sea basin, coastal erosion, coastal squeeze, development (as at Thames/Haven Gateway and Felixstowe), flood risk management (e.g. no active intervention, hold the line, managed realignment, river catchment management and floodwater...
storage), changes in use (e.g. former industrial sites becoming Nature Reserves), dredging, drainage and power creation (nuclear power stations and wind farms). Joint working practices should be developed with government organisations (e.g. the Environment Agency, Port of London) and non-government organisations (e.g. the RSPB and Wildlife Trusts), in order to ensure a fully integrated approach to the historic environment.

Many coastal, marine, river and fen deposits and sites represent a vanishing resource (in terms of geology, landscape, settlement and artefacts) which needs to be monitored and recorded before it is lost. Amongst issues which should be addressed as a priority:

- thorough recording, and artefactual and palaeoecological analysis is needed for the exposed Palaeolithic Cromerian Complex sites in Norfolk and Suffolk. Some of these are the earliest known hominin sites in northern Europe, and are therefore of national or international significance
- islands of Pleistocene deposits within marshland are likely to have been favoured locations for settlement and other activities at all periods. Many are nowadays barely perceptible on the ground as islands, but they can be defined by high-resolution LIDAR surveys. Once detected and defined, the application of other survey techniques (e.g. aerial photography, geophysics, fieldwalking), would yield information on former use (Dyson et al. 2006)
- investigation and analysis of the Hullbridge palaeo-channel in Essex, regarded as the best possibility for an East Anglian Star Carr. This is the only known location where a dense lithic scatter, probably representing repeated activity in the Mesolithic, lies next to a palaeochannel which must include anoxic sediments
- considerable potential exists for purposive archaeological bore-hole surveys, including multiple coring and three-dimensional palynological analyses, to investigate the spatial extent of anthropogenic impacts on vegetation
- continued programmes of survey and recording are needed for new exposures at The Stumble, Essex, which is by far the most extensive, best preserved, and most productive Neolithic land area and site in the East of England as well as the most vulnerable
- continued survey and recording is also needed at Holme-next-the-Sea, the best-preserved and exposed undisturbed Bronze Age ‘ritual landscape’ in the region; and a very rare example of the survival of the timber components of a monument
- the Anglo-Saxon fish traps in Essex and Suffolk deserve more extensive and detailed study. The largest wooden structures in the region, these provide great

Anglo-Saxon fish-trap visible in the river Stour at Holbrook
Copyright Suffolk County Council Archaeological Service
scope for studying woodland management as well as the chronological development of fish-traps

- further work is required on characterising and mapping the seabed resource and the development of sea-level curves
- a survey of the shipwrecks along the estuaries, coast and offshore is needed. The survey should be coupled with historic research and cross-reference to records of groups such as the Society for Sailing Barges
- the role of water management and land reclamation, including the utilisation and draining of the marshes (coastal, estuarine, the Broads and the Fens), deposit modelling, surveying of earthworks, increased use of new survey methodologies such as LIDAR, to identify sites or areas of interest. More work is needed in recording and understanding the development of post-medieval Fenland drainage and enclosure
- the infrastructure of the coast needs further study, including ports, jetties, landings, railways/tramways (including some of the earliest associated with industry) and canals. They represent key components of the coastal landscape, and are a link between the land and sea. Coastal management features, such as sea-walls and breakwaters need recording and dating where threatened. Marine or littoral related industries also need further study, these include fish-processing sites, boat-building yards, salterns
- the impact of changing management of wetland or former wetland areas on the historic environment is not fully understood. Re-wetting in particular is presented as ‘preserving’ environments, but the effect of this on known archaeological environments and monuments has not been monitored. A programme of research, perhaps through the collation of borehole data, should be implemented. In addition experience or examples from similar environments outside the region should be consulted (such as the Somerset levels)
- synthesis is needed on what is known about wetland environments — i.e. existing palaeoenvironmental data — and it should be presented by a means which is accessible to all
- the preservation of more deeply buried sites needs further study. The Dutch have done work in association with large engineering projects, and we should seek opportunities to learn from their experience.

**Urban**

Further work needs to be undertaken on the surveying and assessment of towns in the region, and also the development of urban characterisation projects, perhaps modelled on that used for Stevenage, would help in characterising and managing the urban historic environment. We need to allow our understanding of the past evolution of towns to govern our input into planning decisions for their future development, including championing a sense of place for historic urban areas.

EUS and UADs have been undertaken for many, but not all of the towns in the region, and in Cambridgeshire they still require completion. These should be considered for those counties which have not undertaken them and also for those towns that were not included in the original group by virtue of being too recent (post-1750s in origin), particularly seaside resort towns, which form such an important part of the region’s urban heritage.

There is scope for significant development in our understanding of the inter-relationship between towns and their hinterlands (see Landscapes, above). These include the immediate rural landscape, the wider landscape (for fishing towns this might include much of the North Sea and the north Atlantic) and also trading partners both nearby and further afield (the disastrous impact of the Great Lisbon Earthquake on the economic development of Braintree, Essex being a case in point).

A period of collation and synthesis of published and unpublished excavations, coupled with study of material held in museum collections, needs to be undertaken.

Further work is required on understanding urban origins and their subsequent trajectories of development. Urban archaeology is good at demonstrating long-term change through analysis of long stratigraphic sequences. Research themes include:

- the development of Roman small towns in the region, in particular issues such as housing density, the presence or absence of internal open spaces such as gardens, market-places and greens, their role as defensive centres, spatial organisation and patterns of consumption. In addition, the results of a number of excavated Roman small towns require assessment and publication, these include Braintree in Essex, and Godmanchester and Water Newton in Cambridgeshire
- the increasing evidence from excavations, for sites (both rural and urban) which span the transition period between the Romans and Saxons, needs to be synthesised on a regional basis. At present it is not known whether the general trend is for continued occupation or for shifting settlements or for deliberate destruction, nor is it known whether there are regional differences, perhaps due to proximity to the coast or to possible sub-Roman polities as at St Albans
- the development of towns in the middle Saxon period. There are still a number of significant backlog sites requiring publication for this phase. Our only known *wic*/proto-town is Ipswich, were there other trading-places that developed in similar ways — the evolution of known beach markets such as Yarmouth and Lynn or the relationship between Type 1 middle Saxon trading-places and urban development may be an important avenue here. Possible influence by the Danes on the region’s urban development should be considered; evidence for this is diverse, from individual artefacts to church dedications, any study should include Ipswich, Thetford, Cambridge and Norwich. Evidence for the founding of towns in the late Saxon period, including the re-use of earlier fortifications as burhs and the role of religious houses in town development, needs further elucidation. Notable examples in the region include Ely, St Albans, Chatteris, St Neots, Huntingdon, St Ives, Peterborough and Bury St Edmunds
- the impact of the Norman Conquest on urban development and the role of the urban castle and defences. The morphology of medieval towns within a social, economic and political context, and in particular the earlier layout of towns, needs to be
Further understood. More work is needed on meaning in the medieval urban landscape, as with Gilchrist (2005) on Norwich Cathedral Close or Ayers (2007) on Norwich

- the hierarchy of urban places, including the skewing effect exerted by the dominance of London on the south of the region and Norwich on the north.

The morphology of towns, including the built and industrial urban environment, needs further study:

- evidence from the built environment should be better integrated into the archaeological record, this includes the identification of urban housing, shops, warehouses etc., evidence for regional styles, the importation of craftspeople from outside the locality, the adoption of innovations or ideas in construction methods or forms

- the archaeological and documentary evidence for urban areas should be better integrated. Analysis of the documents can complement the findings from excavations and recording of standing buildings and point out areas where archaeological excavation might uncover topographical features such as watercourses.

Considerably more work needs to be undertaken and published on medieval and early post-medieval urban populations:

- deposit sequences in east coast urban places sometimes relate to successive inundations and re-occupations (as seen at Wisbech, but probably also present elsewhere), a resource of significance both for providing long sequences at smaller centres, but also in representing the tension between settlements and landscape/climatic change which is now a 21st-century preoccupation.

Methodologies

Further work is required on the use and development of methodologies in order to pursue more effectively the archaeological research themes identified by this review. As part of the planning process, EIAs have a key role in understanding the historic environment (Lambbrick and Hind 2005). Desk-based assessments should comprise a fully integrated assessment of the historic environment together with the archaeological and built heritage.

Greater use of palaeoenvironmental data, sedimentology and other forms of soil analysis within the development control framework in order to understand historic landscapes, environments and economies. Regional schemes such as Wicken Vision and the Great Fen project may provide a template (deposit mapping and dating) together with an emphasis on routine palaeoenvironmental site work.

Borehole surveys commissioned specifically for archaeological purposes, augering and test pits for deposit mapping have only recently been raised as a standard requirement. The potential of these methods has been known since projects like the Fenland Project and the Hullbridge Survey and they should be more widely applied.

Following the Hey and Lacey (2001) study of evaluation methodologies, consideration should be given to the range of techniques available for fieldwork. Whilst it is widely accepted that trial-trenching at a minimum of 5% provides the most effective means of identifying sub-soil features and deposits, it should be remembered that each methodology has its own strengths in adding to the overall understanding of a site. Thus fieldwalking finds evidence for activity that is not necessarily recorded in sub-soil features, geophysics can provide a plan of the principal features within a wider landscape, LIDAR has a particular role in identifying features in woodland or on marshes, and so on.

Within the development control process, wider use of deep trenching for locating Palaeolithic sites as used in continental Europe (Deschodt 2005; Blancquaert 2006), should be further explored as a methodological tool.

The role of integrated GIS-based studies as a tool for interpreting landscapes needs investigation. This would build on the work of the NMP, HLC, the PAS, the development of digital HERs, and so on. The development of Historic Environment Characterisation which draws together many of these strands of information may provide a way forward.

The best means of integrating geological and palaeoenvironmental data on HERs needs to be established.

Given the significant impact that the NMP projects have had in the region (in Norfolk, the NHER has been increased by between 30% and 70% in the areas covered), the rolling-out of the programme across those areas not yet covered should be seen as a priority. This is particularly important given the leading role the region has played in the development of aerial photography and air photo interpretation as an investigative method, and also the significance of the aerial photographic resource to this intensively arable region, where few earthworks survive. Thought should also be given to the need for new aerial reconnaissance in the region, and the use of LIDAR and satellite imagery.

Further work is required on the development of time/cost-effective strategies for the study of remains within the inter-tidal zone.

The issue of dissemination of results needs further consideration — perhaps building on the role of OASIS/ADS for the deposition of usable digital research archives.

Efforts to ensure that significant sites are appropriately designated and managed should continue.

Recent improvements in archaeological prospection techniques and the increasing availability of inexpensive, high resolution data from airborne and space platforms place remote sensing amongst the fastest growing areas of archaeological research. Future research projects should therefore aim to take full advantage of available data and techniques, including a more systematic use of geophysical survey techniques such as Ground Penetrating Radar (GPR), magnetometry and resistivity. Many locations within the region have great potential for the successful deployment of such techniques, which can offer a rapid and cost-effective means of non-intrusive investigation. The use of multispectral satellite data for geomorphic and landscape studies should be further explored. These data have proved particularly useful in the detection of relic palaeo-geographic features such as palaeochannels and in mapping former wetland margins.

The issue of museum storage and discard policies and the long-term curation of archives needs revisiting, and requires input from excavators, museum curators, finds specialists (and their interest groups/societies).
Dissemination and outreach

The overwhelming response across all the periods concerns the importance of synthesis, at a county, regional or indeed national scale.

Equally highlighted is that continuing efforts must be made to publish a number of significant sites within the region that as yet remain unpublished.

Greater co-operation with the museum, conservation and education worlds would be beneficial.

Efforts should be made to pursue collaborative opportunities with the university sector as a way of realising some of the research goals.

Greater effort is needed on the dissemination of results to the wider community and the encouragement of a more proactive role through education and outreach initiatives. In particular there is a need to increase general awareness of the nature of the evidence, its presence all around us, and the significance and distinctiveness of the historic environment in the East of England. The potential for public contribution to advances in knowledge should be encouraged.
# Bibliography

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author(s)</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abrams, J.</td>
<td>An Archaeological Watching Brief at Cross Leys Quarry, Wittering, Peterborough, Phase 3, Stages 3 and 4, Phoenix Consulting Archaeology Ltd</td>
<td>2002</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abrams, J.</td>
<td>An Archaeological Watching Brief at Cross Leys Quarry, Wittering, Peterborough, Phase 4, Stage 1, Phoenix Consulting Archaeology Ltd</td>
<td>2003</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, J. and Ingham, D.</td>
<td>Farming on the edge: Archaeological evidence from the Clay Uplands west of Cambridge, East Anglian Archaeol. 123</td>
<td>2008</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abrams, J. and Wilson, N.</td>
<td>Archaeological Watching Brief: Cross Leys Quarry, Wittering, Peterborough, Phase 2 and Phase 6, Stage 1, Phoenix Consulting Archaeology Ltd</td>
<td>2003</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Air Photo Services</td>
<td>Bradwell on Sea, Area centred TM0308, Essex: Aerial Photographic Interpretation, unpublished report Air Photo Services No. 1999/15</td>
<td>1999</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albone, J., Massey, S. and Tremlett, S.</td>
<td>The Archaeology of Norfolk’s Coastal Zone. The Results of the National Mapping Programme. English Heritage Project Ref. 2913, Norfolk Landscape Archaeology, unpublished report</td>
<td>2007a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astill, G. and Langdon, J. (eds.)</td>
<td>Medieval Farming and Technology: The Impact of Agricultural Change in Northwest Europe, (Brill, Leiden)</td>
<td>1997</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

90
Atkinson, M., Hill, J. and Preston, S., in prep
Elms Farm, Heybridge, Essex: Excavations of a Late Iron Age and Roman settlement, 1993–5, East Anglian Archaeol.

‘Evidence for Romano-British Brooch Production at Old Buckenham, Norfolk’, Britannia 32, 93–118

Ayers, B., 2000

Bayliss, A. and Whittle, A. (eds), 2007
Histories of the dead: building chronologies for five southern British long barrows, Cambridge Archaeological Journal 17(i) supplement

Ayers, B., 2004
Edgerley Drain Road, Fentgate, Peterborough. An Archaeological Excavation, unpublished Cambridge Archaeological Unit report no.686

Ayers, B., 2000

Barford, P.M., 2002
Excavations at Little Oakley, Essex, 1951–78: Roman Villa and Saxon Settlement, East Anglian Archaeol. 95, (Chelmsford)

Boismier, W.A., 2002
‘A middle Palaeolithic site at Lynford Quarry, Norfolk, 1993–4’, Britannia 30, 91

Baker, E.M., forthcoming

Blagg, T., Plouviez, J. and Tester, A., 2001

Baker, E.M., Bonner, W., Clarke, T., Coleman, S., Duncan, H.B., Grant, A., Harris, A., Spencer, T., Marshall, C., Robinson, M., Slowikowski, A.M., Stirland, S. and Wilson, K., forthcoming

Blancquaert, G., 2004
3. Etude comparative de 4 operations archeologiques realisees en milieu rural dans la region Nord/Pas-de-Calais, France’, in M. Medlycott and G. Blancquaert, Archaeological Evaluation of Rural Areas in the Planarch Area of North West Europe, (Planarch)

Baker, J., 2007
Cultural Transition in the Chilterns and Essex Region 350 AD–650 AD, (Hertfordshire University Press, Studies in Regional and Local History Vol. 4)

Blagg, T., Plouviez, J. and Tester, A., 2004
Excavations at a large Roman-British settlement at Hacheaston, Suffolk, 1973–4, E. Anglian Archaeol. 106

Bales, E., 2004
A Roman Matlings at Beck Row, Mildenhall, Suffolk, E. Anglian Archaeol. Occ. Paper 20

Boismier, W.A., 2003

Barford, P.M., 2002
Excavations at Little Oakley, Essex, 1951–78: Roman Villa and Saxon Settlement, East Anglian Archaeol. 95, (Chelmsford)

Boulter, S., 2003

Barker, I., 2004

Boismier, W.A., 2002

The House Within, Interpreting Medieval Houses in Kent, (HMSO London)

Boismier, W.A., 2003

Bates, S., 2000
‘Excavations at Quidney Farm, Saham Toney, Norfolk 1995’, Britannia 31, 201–238

Bradley, R., 2007
The Prehistory of Britain and Ireland

Bates, S., forthcoming
Archaeological work on the line of the Bacton to Great Yarmouth Pipeline, E. Anglian Archaeol.

Bridgland, D.R., 1998

Bates, S. and Crowson, A., 2004
Assessment Report and Updated Project Design for Archaeological Excavations and Watching Brief on the Bacton to Great Yarmouth Gas Pipeline, Norfolk, 1999, unpublished Norfolk Archaeological Unit Report 924


Brooks, H., 2001

Harham relief road — IHRR 02: Investigation of the Palaeolithic Archaeology and Palaeoenvironmental Potential, unpublished report submitted to Gifford and Partners

Brooks, H., 2002
‘A Bronze Age and Saxon occupation site at Frog Hall Farm, Fingringhoe’, Essex Archaeol. Hist. 33, 54–62
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author(s)</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Pages/Volume</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brown, N.</td>
<td>An archaeological survey of Hedingham Castle, Castle Hedingham, Essex</td>
<td>1995</td>
<td>(RCHME)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, N.</td>
<td>‘“All’s well that ends well”: a late Bronze Age hoard from Vange’, Essex Archaeol. Hist.</td>
<td>1998</td>
<td>29, 1–18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, N.</td>
<td>A medieval moated manor by the Thames Estuary: Excavations at Southchurch Hall, Southend, Essex, East Anglian Archaeol.</td>
<td>2001</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, R.</td>
<td>Archaeology of the Newland: Excavations in Kings Lynn, Norfolk 2003–5, East Anglian Archaeol.</td>
<td>2005</td>
<td>forthcoming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brück, J.</td>
<td>Bronze Age Landscapes</td>
<td>2001</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brudenell,</td>
<td>Archaeological Investigations at the Former Tower Works Site, Mallory Road, Fensgate, Peterborough, Cambridge Archaeological Unit report</td>
<td>2005</td>
<td>no.675</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryant, S.R.</td>
<td>Settlement and Landscape in the Late Iron Age of Hertfordshire and the Northern Chilterns, unpublished PhD thesis University of Sheffield</td>
<td>1999</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buglass, J.</td>
<td>Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, Gibraltar Point to Sutton Bridge. English Heritage Project 3729, Humber Archaeology report no. 237</td>
<td>2001</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnham, B.C.</td>
<td>‘Roman Britain in 2002’, Britannia</td>
<td>2007</td>
<td>34, 293–382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caruth, J. and Anderson, S.</td>
<td>English Seigniorial Agriculture 1250–1450, (Cambridge)</td>
<td>1999</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cessford, C. and Alexander, M. and Dickens, A.</td>
<td>Between Broad Street and the Great Ouse: Waterfront Archaeology in Ely, East Anglian Archaeol.</td>
<td>2005</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, J.</td>
<td>Using Historic Landscape Characterisation, (English Heritage and Lancashire County Council)</td>
<td>2009</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarke, C.P. and Lavender, N.J.</td>
<td>An Early Neolithic Ring-ditch and Middle Bronze Age Cemetery: excavation and survey at Brightlingsea, Essex, East Anglian Archaeol. 126</td>
<td>2008</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

de Jersey, P., 2000b ‘Biga and better: Cunobelin’s first gold’, Chris Rudd Celtic Coins Sales Catalogue 54, 2–3

Clarke, R. and Shepherd Popescu, E., in prep.

de Jersey, P., 2001 ‘Cunonel’s silver’, Britannia 32, 1–44

Coles, S., 2004 ‘Excavations at Castle Street, Luton: the site of Robert de Waudari’s Castle?’ Bedfordshire Archaeology 25, 201–07

de Jersey, P., 2005 ‘Ancient British kings: Dubnovellauos’, Chris Rudd Celtic Coins Sales Catalogue 82, 2–4

Coles, S., Ford, S. and Taylor, A., forthcoming at Yabsley Street, Blackwall, London

Coles, S., 2004 ‘Excavations at Castle Street, Luton: the site of Robert de Waudari’s Castle?’ Bedfordshire Archaeology 25, 201–07


Cool, H.E.M., 2006a Eating and Drinking in Roman Britain, (Cambridge)


Cool, H.E.M., forthcoming at Yabsley Street, Blackwall, London


Cotter, J., 2000 Post-Roman pottery from excavations in Colchester, 1971–85, Colchester Archaeol. Rep. 7 (Colchester)


Dobney, K. and Erymynck, A., 2007 ‘To fish or not to fish? Evidence for the possible avoidance of fish consumption during the Iron Age around the North Sea’, in C.C. Haselgrove and T. Moore (eds), The Later Iron Age in Britain and Beyond, 403–18 (Oxford)


Creighton, J.D., 2006 Britannia: The Creation of a Roman Province, (Abingdon, Routledge)


Cuddeford, M.J. and Sealey, P.R., 2000 ‘A late Bronze Age hoard from High Easter’, Essex Archaeol. Hist. 31, 1–17


Dallas, C. and Sherlock, D., 2002 Baconsthorpe Castle, Excavations and finds, 1951–72, East Anglian Archaeol. 102


de Jersey, P., 2000a ‘Iron Age currency bars’, Chris Rudd Celtic Coins Sales Catalogue 50, 2–4

The Roman Camp Ground, Colne Fen, Earith', in
Ennis, T., 2004 ‘The digging’s done in Dovehouse Field:
Ashwin, T., 2001 Garage, Palace Street, Norwich',
Emery, P. and 'Prehistoric occupation evidence at Bussey’s
Emery, P.A., 2007 Foreman, S., 2002 Excavation of an Iron Age and Roman site on land
An Early Saxon Cemetery at Rayleigh, Essex:
Ennis, T., 2008 Ennis, T., 2006 ‘Roman and medieval land-use in the upper
Ennis, T., 2006 ‘The north-western town defences of Kelvedon:
Excavation of an Iron Age and Roman site on land to the rear of Lawson Villas, Kelvedon’, Essex Archaeol. 127
(Estrad: Tempus)
Evans, J. and Macaulay, S., in prep.
Evans, C., 2003a ‘Power and Island Communities: Excavations at the Wardy Hill Ringwork, Coveyry, Ely, East Anglian Archaeol. 103, (Cambridge)
Evans, C., 2003b ‘Britons and Romans at Chatteris: Investigations at Langwood Farm, Cambridgeshire’, Britannia 34, 175–264
Evans, C. and Appleby, G., 2008 ‘The Red Hills of Essex, (Colchester Archaeological Group)
Fincham, G., 2004 Durobrivae: A Roman town between Fen and Upland, (Temps)
Evans, C. and Hodder, I.A., 2006b Marsland Communities and Cultural Landscapes from the Bronze Age to Present Day. The Haddenham Project Volume 2, (Cambridge)
Evans, C. and Lucy, S., forthcoming Mucking, Essex — Excavations by Margaret and Tom Jones (1965–78): The Prehistoric and Roman Landscape. CAU Landscape Archives: Historiography and Fieldwork 3
(Stoud: Tempus)
The Horningsea Pottery Industry: A study of Roman pottery in Southern Cambridgeshire, East Anglian Archaeol.
Fincham, G., 2004 Durobrivae: A Roman town between Fen and Upland, (Tempus)
Flincroft, M., 2001 Excavation of a Roman-British Settlement on the A149 Snettertham Bypass, 1989, East Anglian Archaeol. 93
French, C. and Pryor, F.M.M., 2005 Archaeology and environment of the Etton Landscape. East Anglian Archaeol. 109, (Fenland Archaeological Trust)

Research and Archaeology Revisited:
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author(s)</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Publisher</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Guttmann, E.B.A.,</td>
<td>Excavations at Kilverstone, Norfolk: an Episodic Landscape History, East Anglian Archaeol. 113</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, A.</td>
<td>‘Late Iron Age and Roman sites at Greenvale Road and College Road, Braintree’, Essex Archaeol. Hist. 31, 94–111</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, D.</td>
<td>Excavations at Great Holts Farm, Boreham, Essex 1992–4, East Anglian Archaeol. 105</td>
<td>2004</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, D.</td>
<td>Neolithic and Bronze Age Monuments, Middle Iron Age Settlement at Lodge Farm, St Osyth, Essex, E. Anglian Archaeol. 117</td>
<td>2003</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibson, C.,</td>
<td>Lines in the Sand: Middle to Late Bronze Age settlement at Game Farm, Downham Way, Brandon, East Anglian Archaeol. Occ. Paper 19</td>
<td>2004</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibson, C. and Moore, T.</td>
<td>The Later Iron Age in Britain and Beyond. (Oxbow Books)</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibson, D. and Lucas, G.</td>
<td>‘Pre-Flavian kilns at Greenhouse Farm and the social context of Early Roman pottery production in Cambridgeshire’, Britannia 33, 95–127</td>
<td>2002</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurney, D.</td>
<td>‘Two Roman Brooch Finds from Hockering and Felmingham’, Norfolk Archaeol. 44(ii), 540–2</td>
<td>2004</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurney, D.,</td>
<td>The Early Roman Fort at Swanton Morley, Norfolk</td>
<td>in prep</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hambrook, H.</td>
<td>Early Medieval Settlements. The Archaeology of Rural Communities in North-West Europe 400–900, (Oxford)</td>
<td>2002</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasted, C. and Pope, R.</td>
<td>The Earlier Iron Age in Britain and the Near Continent, (Oxbow Books)</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hegarty, C. and Newsome, S.</td>
<td>The Archaeology of the Suffolk Coast and Inter-Tidal Zone. A Report for the National Mapping Programme, unpublished report English Heritage and Suffolk County Council</td>
<td>2005</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hegarty, C. and Newsome, S.</td>
<td>Suffolk’s defended shore: Coastal fortifications from the air, (English Heritage)</td>
<td>2007</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heppell, E.</td>
<td>A Framework for the Eastern Counties, 2. research agenda and strategy</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newsome, S.</td>
<td>The Archaeology of the Suffolk Coast and Inter-Tidal Zone. A Report for the National Mapping Programme, unpublished report English Heritage and Suffolk County Council</td>
<td>2005</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newsome, S.</td>
<td>Suffolk’s defended shore: Coastal fortifications from the air, (English Heritage)</td>
<td>2007</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Research and Archaeology Revisited:

Evaluation of Wetlands in the Planarch Area of North West Europe, 23–38
Heppell, E. and Brown, N., 2001
Greater Thames Estuary, Essex zone. Archaeological assessment report and updated project design, Essex County Council, Chelmsford

English Historic Carpentry, (Phillimore)
Hey, G. and Lacey, M., 2001
Evaluation of Archaeological Decision-making Processes and Sampling Strategies, Planarch project

'The Hinxton Rings — A Late Iron Age cemetery at Hinxton, Cambridgeshire, with a reconsideration of northern Aylesford-Swarling distribution', Proc. Prehist. Soc. 65, 243–74
Hill J.D. and Alexander, M., 1999

Prehistoric Britain: The Ceramic Basis, Prehistoric Ceramics Research Group Occ. Publ, (Oxbow Books)

Hill, T., Gearey, B. and Tellow, E., n.d.

The Suffolk River Valleys Project: an assessment of potential and character of the palaeoenvironmental resource of Suffolk river valleys affected by aggregate extraction
Hill, T., Fletcher, W., Gearey, B. and Howard, A., forthcoming

A New Corpus of Anglo-Saxon Great Square-Headed Brooches, (Woodbridge)
Hines, J., 1997


Hutcheson, N.C.G., 2004

Aerial Archaeology in Essex: The role of the NMP in interpreting the landscape, E. Anglian Archaeol.
Ingle, C.J. and Saunders, H., forthcoming

Isserlin, R.M.J., 1999

James, S. and Millett, M., 2001

Jones, A., 2001

Jones, A. (ed.), 2003

Medieval Villages in an English Landscape, Beginnings and Ends, (Windgather Press, Macclesfield)
Jones, M. and Bond, D., 1980

Romano-British Settlement and
Humphrey, J., 2007
'Simple tools for tough tasks or tough tools for simple tasks? Analysis and experiment in Iron Age flint utilisation', in C.C. Haselgrove and R. Pope (eds), The Earlier Iron Age in Britain and the Near Continent, 144–59 (Oxford)
Kenney, S., 2007a

Roman Settlement at No. 31 Tunbridge Lane, Bottisham, Cambridgeshire, CAM ARC report 886
Kenney, S., 2006


A banjo enclosure and Roman farmstead: excavations at Caldecote Highfields, Bottisham, Cambridgeshire, CAM ARC report 886
Kenney, S., 2007b

King, C., 2006

Excavations at Whittlesey Quarry
Knight et al., forthcoming

Farmsteads and landscape: towards an integrated view', Landscape 7(1), 1–36
Lake, J. and Edwards, B., 2006

Lambrick, G. and Hind, J., 2005

Research and Archaeology Revisited:
Lavender, N.J., 1999
Luce, M., forthcoming
Farm and Forge: Late Iron Age and Romano-British Farmssteads at Marsh Lows, Kempston, Bedfordshire, East Anglian Archaeol.
Lyons, A., 2004
Romano-British industrial activity at Snettisham, Norfolk, East Anglian Archaeol. Occ. Paper 18
Macaulay, S.P., 1997a
Akeman Street Roman Road and Romano-British Settlement at Landbeach, Cambridge, Cambs CC AFU Report No. 141
Macaulay, S.P., 1997b
Car Dyke: a Roman Canal at Waterbeach and Clayhithe Horningsea Summary Report, Cambs CC AFU Report No. PXA 13
Laver, M., Chisham, C. and Harding, P., 2007
Letch, A., forthcoming
‘A Bronze Age, Roman and Saxon site at Bishop’s Park College, Jaywick Lane, Clacton-on-Sea: Excavation 2003’, Essex Archaeol. Hist. 36
Lewin, C., 2005a
‘My time’, Current Archaeology 196, 198–9
Lewin, C., 2005b
Lewin, C., Mitchell-Fox, P. and Dyer, C., 1997
Village, Hamlet and Field, Changing Medieval Settlements in Central England, (Macclesfield)
Lewin, S.G., 1998
‘Quaternary Stratigraphy and Lower Palaeolithic Archaeology of the Lark Valley, Suffolk’ in N. Ashton, F. Healy and P. Pettitt (eds) Stone Age Archaeology Essays in Honour of John Wymer, Oxbow Monogr. 102
Liddiard, R., 2005
Luke, M., forthcoming
Car Dyke: a Roman Canal at Waterbeach, Cambs CC AFU Report No. PXA 13
Lucas, G., 2004
‘The investigation of an early–middle Iron Age settlement and field system at Topler’s Hill’, Bedfordshire Archaeology 25, 23–54
Lucas, G., 2008
‘Life in the Loop: Investigation of a Prehistoric and Romano-British Landscape at Biddenham Loop, Bedfordshire, East Anglian Archaeol. 125
Luke, M., 2004
Marzinik, S., 2003
Maull, A. and Chapman, A., 2005
A Medieval Moated Enclosure in Tempsford Park, Bedfordshire Archaeology Monogr. 5
Medlycott, M., 2005
Medlycott, M., 2006
‘Sweet uneventful countryside: Excavated medieval farms and their landscape in Essex’, in Brown, N. and Medlycott, M. (eds.) Research,
Research and Archaeology Revisited:


Medlycott, M., forthcoming

The Roman town of Great Chesterford, E. Anglian Archaeol.

Mombert, G., 2000


Mombert, G., 2004


Mortimer, R., Regan, R. and Lucy, S., 2005

The Saxons and Medieval Settlement at West Fen Road, Ely: The Ashwell Site, East Anglian Archaeol. 110 (Cambridge: Cambridge Archaeological Unit)

MRSOG, 2006

Medieval Settlement Research Group Annual Report 21

MRSOG, 2007

Medieval Rural Settlement: A revised policy on research, conservation and excavation

Mudd, A., 2002

Excavations at Melford Meadows, Brettyham, 1994: Romano-British and Early Saxon Occupations, E. Anglian Archaeol. 99

Mudd, A., 2004

‘Early Roman occupation on the site of the former Queensway Hall, Dunstable’, Bedfordshire Archaeol. 25, 141–158

Museum of London Archaeology, 2004

The Prittlewell prince: the discovery of a rich Anglo-Saxon burial in Essex, (MOLAS)

Needham, S.P., 2007

‘800 BC, the great divide’, in C.C. Haselgrove and R. Pope (eds), The Earlier Iron Age in Britain and the Near Continent, 39–63 (Oxford)

Network Archaeology, 1999


Newman, J., 2002

‘Sutton Hoo before Raedwald’, Current Archaeology 180, 498–505

Newman, R., 2007

The Christ’s Lane development at Bradwell’s Court, Cambridge: an archaeological excavation, Cambridge Archaeological Unit Report No. 775

Pettitt, B.R.K. and Thompson, I., 2005

Alban’s Buried Towns: An assessment of St Albans’ archaeology up to AD 1600, (Oxbow Books/English Heritage)


‘Verulamium: excavations within the Roman town, 1986–8’, Britannia 37, 53–188

Nicholson, K., 2006

‘A late Roman Cemetery at Watersmeet, Mill Common, Huntingdon’, Proc. Cambridge Antiq. Soc. 95, 57–90

Nicholson, K., 2007

Land off Broadlands, Peterborough, Cambridgeshire, Archaeological Solutions Ltd, Research Archive Report no. 2168


O’Connor, B., 2007

‘Llyn Fawr metalwork in Britain: a review’, in C.C. Haselgrove and R. Pope (eds), The Earlier Iron Age in Britain and the Near Continent, 64–79 (Oxford)

Olivier, A., 1996

Frameworks for Our Past (English Heritage)


Archaeological Field Investigation: Framlingham Mere, RCHME unpublished report

Oswald, A., Dyer, C. and Barber, M., 2001

The Creation of Monuments: Neolithic Causewayed Enclosures in the British Isles, (Swindon: English Heritage)

Parfitt, S.A et al., 2005

‘The earliest record of human activity in northern Europe’, Nature 438, 1008–1012

Parry, S.J., 2005


Peeters, H. (ed.), forthcoming

‘The marine archaeological resource’, IFA Paper No. 4

Pearson, S., 1994

Medieval Houses of Kent: an Historical Analysis, (HMSO London)

Penn, K., forthcoming

The Anglo-Saxon Cemetery at Shrubland Hall Quarry, Coddenham, Suffolk, East Anglian Archaeol.

Penn, K. and Brugmann, B., 2007

Aspects of Anglo-Saxon Inhumation Burial: Morning Thorpe, Spong Hill, Bergh Apton and Westgarth Gardens, East Anglian Archaeol. 119

Pendleton, C.F., 1999

Bronze Age Metabolism in Northern East Anglia: A study of its distribution and interpretation, Brit. Archaeol. Rep. 279

Pettitt, P., Gamble, C. and Last, J., 2008


Perry, S.J., 2005

Research and Archaeology Revisited: Frameworks for Our Past (English Heritage)
Phillips, M., 2008  
*Four Millennia of Human Activity Along the A505 Baldock Bypass, Hertfordshire, East Anglian Archaeol.* 128

Pollard, J., 2002  

Potter, T.W. and Robinson, B., 2000  
‘New Roman and prehistoric aerial discoveries at Grandford, Cambridgeshire’, *Antiquity* 74(283), 31–2

’Terrrestrial environments during MISII: evidence from the Palaeolithic site at West Stow, Suffolk UK’, *Quaternary Science Reviews* 26, 1236–1300

Pryor, F., 1999  
‘A Levalliois Knapping site at West Thurrock, Lower Thames, UK: its Quaternary context, environment and age’, *Proc. Prehist. Soc.* 72, 21–52

Pryor, F., 1998a  

Pryor, F., 1998b  

Pryor, F., 2001  
An Archaeological Excavation at Colne Fen, Eath. Langdale Hale (Sites V & VI), Cambridge Archaeological Unit Report 537

Rackham, O., 1986  
*The History of the Countryside*, (London)

Rackham, O., 1986  
*The History of the Countryside*, (London)

Rackham, O., 1986  
*The History of the Countryside*, (London)

Regan, R., 2003  
*An Archaeological Excavation at Colne Fen, Eath. Langdale Hale (Sites V & VI)*, Cambridge Archaeological Unit Report 537

Riley, D.N., 1980  
*Early Landscape from the Air*, (University of Sheffield)

Rippon, S., 2004  

Roberts, B.K. and Wrathmell, S., 2000  

Roberts, B.K. and Wrathmell, S., 2002  
*Region and Place: a study of English rural settlement*, (London)

Roberts, E., 2003  
*Hampshire Houses 1250–1700. Their Dating and Development*, (Hants County Council, Southampton)

Roberts, P. and Trow, S., 2002  
Taking to the Water: English Heritage’s Policy for the Management of Maritime Archaeology in England, (English Heritage)

Robertson, A., 2004  
Mark Hall School: Archaeological Excavation, Field Archaeology Unit Essex County Council report 1401

Robertson, D., 2003  
‘A Neolithic enclosure and early Saxon settlement: excavations at Yarmouth Road, Broome, 2001’, *Norfolk Archaeol*. 44(ii), 222–250

Rutherford, D.K., 1982  
*Britons and Saxons: The Chiltern Region 400–700* (Phillimore, Chichester)

Ryan, P., 1999  
*Brick in Essex: The Clayworking Craftsman and Gazetteer of Clayworking Sites*, (Pat Ryan)

Ryan, P. and Ryan, J., 1995  
*Brick in Essex from the Roman Conquest to the Reformation*, (Pat Ryan)

‘Sedimentology, palaeontology and archaeology of late Middle Pleistocene River Thames terrace deposits at Purfleet, Essex, UK’, *Quaternary Science Reviews* 21, 1423–1464

Scull, C., and Bayliss, A., 1999  
Early Medieval (Late 5th-Early 8th Centuries AD) Cemeteries at Boss Hall and Buttermarket, Ipswich, Suffolk, Soc. Medieval Archaeol. Monogr. 27

Sealey, P.R., 1997a  

Sealey, P.R., 1997b  
A dispersed middle Bronze Age palstave hoard from Great Bromley’, *Essex Archaeol. Hist.* 28, 270–3

Sealey, P.R., 1997b  
A late Bronze Age hoard from Layer Marney’, *Essex Archaeol. Hist.* 28, 273–7

Sealey, P.R., 2006  

Sealey, P.R., in prep.  
‘New light on the wine trade with Julio-Claudian Britain’, *Britannia*

Shelley, A., 2005  
*Dragon Hall, King Street, Norwich: Excavation and Survey of a Late Medieval Merchant’s Trading Complex*, East Anglian Archaeol. 112

Shepherd Popescu, E., 2009  
*Norwich Castle: Excavations and Historical Survey 1987–98, Parts I and II*, East Anglian Archaeology 132

Shepherd Popescu, E., 2009  
*Norwich Castle: Excavations and Historical Survey 1987–98, Parts I and II*, East Anglian Archaeology 132

Simco, A., 2003  

Simms, J., 2005  
*Excavation at Scottow 2003 and 2005*, Norfolk Archaeological and Historical Research Group (NAHRG) unpublished interim report

Smith, J.T., 1992  

Smith, J.T. and North, M.A., 2003  

Soden, I., forthcoming  
Life and Death on a Norwich Backstreet, AD 900–1600: Excavations in St Faith’s Lane, East Anglian Archaeol. 133

Spoerry, P., 2005  
‘Town and Country in the Medieval Fenland’ in *Giles, K. and Dyer, C., Town and Country in the...*

Medway Valley Palaeolithic Project: The Palaeolithic Resource in the Medway Gravels (Essex), unpublished report, English Heritage, Queen Mary University of London, University of Southampton

Wessex Archaeology, 2003a


Wessex Archaeology, 2003b


Wessex Archaeology, 2004

Seabed prehistory: gauging the effect of marine aggregate dredging, ALSF Report No. 53146.02, unpublished report prepared for English Heritage

Wessex Archaeology, 2005

Northborough Neolithic Causewayed Enclosure, Peterborough, Cambridgeshire: Archaeological Evaluation and assessment results, Wessex Archaeology Report Ref. 55761

Wessex Archaeology, 2006


West, S., 1998

A Corpus of Anglo-Saxon Material from Suffolk, East Anglian Archaeol. 84

West, S., forthcoming

A Corpus of Anglo-Saxon Material from Norfolk, East Anglian Archaeol.

Westley, K., Dix, J.K. and Quinn, R., 2004

A re-assessment of the archaeological potential of continental shelves, ALSF project 3362, unpublished report prepared for English Heritage

White, M.J., 1997

‘The earlier Palaeolithic occupation of the Chilterns: re-assessing the sites of Worthington G. Smith’, Antiquity 71(274), 912–32

Whitmore, D., 2004

‘Excavations at a Neolithic site at the John Innes Centre, Colney, 2000’, Norfolk Archaeol. 44(iii), 406–431

Whittle, A., Bayliss, A. and Healy, F., forthcoming


Wilcox, S., 2006

Historic Timber Farm Buildings of Hertfordshire, unpublished report Herts County Council

Wilkinson, T. and Murphy, P., 1995

The Archaeology of the Essex Coast 1: The Hallbridge Survey, East Anglian Archaeol. 71 (Chelmsford, Essex County Council)

Wilkinson, T., Murphy, P. Brown, N. and Heppell, E., forthcoming

The Archaeology of the Essex Coast 2: Excavations at The Stumble, East Anglian Archaeol.

Williams, D., 2007

Horse-harness fittings, Finds Research Group Datasheet 39

Williams, J. and Brown, N., 1999

An Archaeological Research Framework for the Greater Thames Estuary, (Essex County Council)

Wright, J., Leivers, M., Seager Smith, R. and Stevens, C.J., forthcoming

Camberne New Settlement. Iron Age and Romano-British Settlement on the Clay Uplands of West Cambridgeshire, Wessex Archaeology Monogr. (Salisbury, Wessex Archaeology)

Wymer, J., 1994


Wymer, J., 1998a

Lower and Middle Palaeolithic: Region 8: East Anglian Rivers, Report No. 3

Wymer, J., 1998b

Lower and Middle Palaeolithic: Region 8: Trent Drainage, Report No. 11

Wymer, J. and Brown, N.R., 1995

Excavations at North Shoebury: Settlement and Economy in South-East Essex 1500 BC–AD 1500, East Anglian Archaeol. 75 (Chelmsford: Essex County Council)

Wymer, J. and Robins, P., 1994

‘A long blade industry beneath Boreal peat at Titchwell, Norfolk’, Norfolk Archaeol. 42(i), 13–37

Wymer, J. and Robins, P., 2006

‘Happisburgh and Pakefield’, Current Archaeology 201, 458–67

Yates, D., 2007

Land, Power and Prestige; Bronze Age Field Systems in Southern England, (Oxbow Books)
Index

Illustrations are denoted by page numbers in *italics*.

Abbotstone (Essex)  27
agriculture  84–5
Neolithic  13
Iron Age  29, 30, 31
Roman  33, 46
Anglo-Saxon  56, 58
medieval  60, 69
see also animal bones; field systems
Ailsworth (Peterborough)  42, 43
aircraft  80
airfields  75, 76, 77, 80
Aldham Mill Hill (Suffolk)
Neolithic period  9, 11
Bronze Age period  16, 19
Anglo-Saxon period  54
medieval period  66, 67
ALGAO  1
Alwalton (Peterborough)  54
Ancient Human Occupation of Britain  3, 5
Anglo-Saxon period
assessment of key projects: burials  53–4; churches  55; coast  53; Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition  49–50
future research topics  57–9
national overview  49
research projects proposed 2000, progress assessment  56
animal bones
Palaeolithic  4, 5, 6
Neolithic  13
Bronze Age  16
Iron Age  23
Roman  36, 46
antler-working  41, 51, 56
Apsley (Herts)  22, 24
Arbury Camp (Cambs)  22, 24
Ardeleigh (Essex)
Bronze Age period  16
Iron Age period  22, 24
Roman period  33, 35, 40, 42, 43
see also Elm Park
Ashton St Peter (Beds)  38, 39
Aswell (Herts)  27, 28, 42, 44
Audley End (Essex)  75, 76
Avelley (Essex)  5
axes
Neolithic  14, 84
Bronze Age  16, 17
Barabraham (Cambs)  43
Bacchus/Silvanus/Faunus, cult of  43
Baconsthorpe Castle (Norfolk)  65, 67
Bacton–Great Yarmouth pipeline (Norfolk)  16, 19, 21, 24, 33, 34
Baldock (Herts)
Neolithic period  9, 10
Bronze Age period  16, 17, 18
Iron Age period  24, 26, 27, 28
Roman period  38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45
medieval period  65, 67
see also Weston Hills
Barham (Suffolk)  22, 25, 26, 40, 41
Barleycroft Farm (Cambs)  9, 10, 15, 18
Barnack (Peterborough)  71
Barnham (Suffolk)  3
barns
Roman  36
medieval  68
post-medieval  72, 78
Barrington (Cambs)  53
barrows
Neolithic  9, 11, 12, 13, 14
Bronze Age  15–16, 17, 20, 21
Iron Age  25, 26, 31
Bartlow Hills (Cambs)  43
Bartlow Park (Cambs)  43
Bathside Bay (Essex)  82
Beauford Farm (Beds)  23
Becles Marshes (Suffolk)  25
Beck Row (Suffolk)  33, 36, 40, 41, 46
Bedford (Beds)
Neolithic period  9–11
Bronze Age period  17, 18
Anglo-Saxon period  50, 51
medieval period  62
post-medieval period  76, 77
Bedfordshire
Beeches Pit (Suffolk)  5, 6
Beeleigh Abbey (Essex)  65, 66, 75
bell-casting  63, 69
Belnor (Norfolk)  42
Benacre (Suffolk)  7
Benfleet (Essex)  49–50, 52
Biddenham Loop ( Beds)  9–11, 17, 18
Billicray (Essex)  78
Billingford (Norfolk)  38
Black Horse Farm (Cambs)  22, 23
blockhouse  78
Blood Hill (Suffolk)  43, 44
Bloodhound missile sites  76
Bloodmoor Hill (Suffolk)  34, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55
boat-building  87
Bob's Wood (Cambs)  24, 33, 34
Bocking Place (Essex)  73
bone-working  41
Boreham (Essex)  16, 17, 18
Boss Hall (Suffolk)  16, 19
Botolph Bridge (Peterborough)  66, 67, 72, 73
Bottisham (Cambs)  33, 34
boundary markers  74, 78
Bourn (Cambs)  67
Bourne Hill (Suffolk)  28, 29, 40, 41
Bradfield (Norfolk)  15, 18
Bradwell (Essex)  67
Brancaster (Norfolk)  39, 40, 41
Brampton (Norfolk)  39, 40, 41
Braintree (Essex)
Iron Age period  27, 28
Roman period  38, 39, 45
post-medieval period  73, 87
Brampton (Norfolk)  39, 40, 41
Brancaster (Norfolk)  39, 40, 41
Braughing (Herts)  22, 24, 29
breakwaters  87
Breckland Archaeological Survey  60, 61
Brettenham (Norfolk)  38, 44, 45
Breydon Water (Norfolk)  55, 67
brick making  75, 78, 79
Brickyard Pit (Suffolk)  5, 6
Brightlingsea (Essex)  13, 16, 84
Bronze Age
assessment of key projects  15–20, 15, 16
future research topics  20–1
research topics proposed 2000, progress assessment  20
brooches
Iron Age  26, 28, 29
Roman  41, 48
Anglo-Saxon  54, 56
Broom (Beds)  18, 23
Broadme (Norfolk)  11
Browston (Norfolk)  42
Buckden (Cambs)  23, 64, 66
buckles  56
buildings/structures  84
Neolithic  9, 13
Bronze Age  16, 17
Iron Age  22, 28, 31
Roman  33, 36, 41, 47; see also villas
Anglo-Saxon  49, 50, 51–2, 53
medieval  64, 65, 68–9, 70–1
post-medieval  72, 73, 75, 78
Bulls Lodge Quarry (Essex)  67, 68
Burgh Castle (Norfolk)  37, 39
Burghley House (Peterborough)  76
Burghs  49, 58, 87
burial practice, Neolithic  13
burials
Iron Age  22, 25, 26, 28, 31
Roman  43
Anglo-Saxon  49, 49, 53–4
see also barrows; cemeteries
Burnham Market (Norfolk)  33, 35, 40, 41
burnt stone, Iron Age  31
Bury St Edmunds (Suffolk)  64, 74, 75, 87
Buxton with Llammas (Norfolk)  41, 42
C-shaped monuments  12
Caister on Sea (Norfolk)  39, 40, 41, 45
Caistor St Edmund (Norfolk)  27, 28
Roman period  33, 35, 38, 39, 41, 42, 48
Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition  44, 45
Anglo-Saxon period  49
see also Barrows; Cemeteries
Cam, river  3, 41
Cambourne (Cambs)  23, 34
Cambridge (Cambs)  18
Bronze Age period  18
Iron Age period  24
Roman period: Addenbrooke’s Hospital 33–6, 40, 43; fort 45; Jesus Lane/Park Street 43; town 37, 38, 39, 47; Vicar’s Farm 35
Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition  44, 45
Anglo-Saxon period  49
medieval period  62, 63, 67, 68, 69, 71
post-medieval period  73
Cold War defences  76, 77, 78, 80
Cromer Forest-bed Formation  82, 86
currency bars  26
cromlechs  9, 10, 11, 12
Cottenham (Cambs)  52, 53, 65, 66
councils  63–4, 71
Cromer (Norfolk)  53
Cromer Forest-bed Formation  82, 86
currency bars  26
cursus monuments  9, 10, 11, 12
Coton Hall (Essex)  53
defence industries  76, 80
dornochrodony  68–9, 70, 75, 78, 84
denching  76, 80
deserted medieval settlements  65–6, 72
Devil's Ditch (Herts)  85
downtown Market (Norfolk)  28
derways  33
Dunwich Bank (Suffolk)  82
Dunkirk (Suffolk)  31
Edith (Cambs)  45; see also Colne Fen
East Ruston (Norfolk)  53
East Winch (Norfolk)  33, 35, 40, 41
Ellingham (Norfolk)  40, 41
Elm Park (Essex)  18
Elms Farm (Essex)  18
Neolithic period  9, 10
Bronze Age period  16, 18
Iron Age period  24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29
Roman period  37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 45
Anglo-Saxon period  49, 50, 53
Elton (Cambs), Dog Kennel Field  13, 84
Elveden (Suffolk)  3, 14
Elton (Cambs)  87
Iron Age period  22, 23, 27
Anglo-Saxon period  50, 51, 54, 58, 59
medieval period  62–3
post-medieval period  73, 74
enclosures
Neolithic 11–12, 12
Bronze Age 16, 17, 21
Iron Age 22, 23, 25, 28, 29, 31
Roman 33–6
Anglo-Saxon 53, 59
medieval 61, 65, 70
post-medieval 73, 79
English Heritage
English Rivers Palaeolithic Project 3, 4, 6
Eriswell (Suffolk) 49
Ermine Street 42, 43, 46
Essendon (Herts) 27, 28
Essex Cropmark Enclosures project 10, 11, 13, 15, 85
Essex Gardens Trust 75, 78
Esuprasto 26
Etton (Cambs) 9, 10, 11, 16, 19, 84
European Route of Industrial Heritage 75
Exning (Suffolk), The Highlands 26
Eye Quarry (Peterborough)
Bronze Age period 15, 17, 19
Iron Age period 22, 25
Roman period 33, 34, 36
Eynesbury (Cambs) 10, 12, 18, 20
Fairfield Hospital (Beds) 23
Feering (Essex) 42, 43, 46
Fen Ditton (Cambs) 40
Fen Farm (Essex) 15
Fen Gate (Peterborough) 17, 19
Fenland Project 88
field systems 84, 85
Neolithic 11, 13
Bronze Age 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, 29
Iron Age 22, 23, 29, 31, 32
Roman 33, 36–7, 47
Anglo-Saxon 50, 56, 58
medieval 60, 61, 65, 70
post-medieval 72, 73, 79
fish weirs/traps 29, 53, 86–7, 86
fish-processing 87
fishing 67, 78–9
Flag Fen (Peterborough) 15, 17, 19, 33
flint
Palaeolithic 4, 5–6, 7, 82
Mesolithic 6, 7, 8, 82, 83, 86
Neolithic 6, 9, 14
Bronze Age 16, 17, 21
Iron Age 31
Roman 41
flint mines 14, 75, 78
Flixton (Suffolk)
Neolithic period 11, 13
Bronze Age period 15, 17, 19
Iron Age period 22, 25, 28, 29
Roman period 33, 36, 40, 41, 44
Anglo-Saxon period 51, 52, 53
post-medieval period 77
forts
Roman 37, 39, 44–5, 47, 48
post-medieval 76, 78
Foulness (Essex) 76, 77
four post structures 29–30
Foxford (Norfolk) 12
Foxhall Road (Suffolk) 3
Framlington Mere (Suffolk) 62
Freston (Suffolk) 9, 11
Friars Wash (Herts) 27
Frogs Hall (Essex) 17, 18, 66, 67, 68
Gaddesden Row (Herts)
Palaeolithic–Mesolithic period 3, 5, 6
Roman period 33, 34, 41, 42
Gallows Hill (Suffolk)
Neolithic period 9, 11
Roman period 42, 44, 45
Anglo-Saxon period 49, 51, 52
Game Farm (Suffolk)
Neolithic period 9, 11
Bronze Age period 16, 17, 19
Anglo-Saxon period 53, 54
Gamlinghay (Cambs) 52–3, 58
gardens 65, 73, 75–6, 78, 79
gasworks 78
Gayton Thorpe (Norfolk) 33, 35
Generals Farm (Essex) 24
gephysical survey 88
Gipping, river 50, 60
GIS 85
Gisleham (Suffolk) 19, 22, 25
glass 79
Godmanchester (Cambs) 43, 45, 47, 87
gold 17
granaries 72
Grandcourt Farm (Norfolk) 26
Grandford (Peterborough) 39
Granta valley 3
Great Chesterford (Essex)
Iron Age period 24, 25–6, 27, 28, 29
Roman period 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48
Great Dunmow (Essex) 38, 39, 43, 44
Great Fen project 88
Great Holts (Essex) 33, 35, 44, 46, 49
Great Shelford (Cambs) 76
Great Wakering (Essex) 55, 56
Great Walsingham (Norfolk) 43, 44
Great Waltham (Essex) 26
Great Wilbraham (Cambs) 9, 10
Great Yarmouth (Norfolk) 77, 82, 87
green lanes 71
Greenhouse Farm (Cambs) 36
Greenlands (Dolphin pit) (Essex) 5
Gressenhall (Norfolk) 53
Grimes Graves (Norfolk) 14
Ground Penetrating Radar 88
Grove Priory (Beds) 66
Hacheston (Suffolk) 38, 39, 40, 41, 45
Haddenham (Cambs) 10, 11, 23, 84
Haddon (Cambs) 27, 28
Hadleigh (Suffolk) 53
Hadleigh Castle (Essex) 62
Hales Farm Barn (Suffolk) 17, 19
handaxes, Mesolithic 82, 83
Hanworth (Norfolk) 12, 14
Happisburgh (Norfolk) 4, 4, 5, 7, 82
harbours 48, 58
Harford Farm (Norfolk) 25
Harford Park and Ride (Norfolk) 33, 35
Harlow (Essex) 42, 75
harness fittings 44
Harwich (Essex) 82
Hatfield Aerodrome development (Herts) 17, 18
Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye pipeline (Essex) 17, 18
Haven Gateway, New Growth Point 1
heaths 6
hedgerows 85
Hedingham (Essex) 71
Hemsby (Norfolk) 16
henges/hengiform monuments 9, 11, 12
Hertford (Herts)
Bronze Age period 17, 18
Anglo-Saxon period 51, 52, medieval period 62, 67
Hertfordshire Gardens Trust 75, 78
Hethersett (Norfolk) 33, 35, 40, 41
Heybridge (Essex) 53
High Lodge (Suffolk) 3
hill forts, Iron Age 30
Hinxton Rings (Cambs) 23
Historic Environment Records, digitisation 1
Historic Field Systems of East Anglia project 84
Anglo-Saxon 50, 56
medieval 60, 61, 69
post-medieval 72
Historic Landscape Characterisation 1
Anglo-Saxon 50, 56
Meppershall (Beds) 33, 34, 40
Mercury, cult of 43
Mersea Island (Essex) 78
Mesolithic period
assessment of key projects 3–4, 6
future research topics 7–8, 86
national overview 3
research topics proposed 2000, progress assessment 6–7
metalwork
Bronze Age 17, 20
Iron Age 29
Roman 44, 45
Anglo-Saxon 55–6
post-medieval 79
metal-working
Bronze Age 20
Roman 40, 41, 48
Anglo-Saxon 51, 55, 56
methodologies 88–9
Middle Thames Tributaries project 3, 4, 6, 7, 85
Mildenhall (Suffolk) 26, 28, 41
mills
Roman 36
post-medieval 72, 75, 78
see also windmills
Milton (Cambs) 27, 28
mints 51, 56
mirrors, Iron Age 26, 28, 29
moated sites 65, 66, 70
modern period see post-medieval and modern period
monasteries
Anglo-Saxon 50, 51, 55, 58, 59, 87
medieval 62, 63–4, 65, 66, 69, 70
mortuary enclosures
Neolithic 12, 12
Iron Age 25, 26, 31
moulds 26, 41
Mucking (Essex)
Bronze Age period 16
Iron Age period 22
Roman period 37
Anglo-Saxon period 49, 53
Must Farm (Cambs) 9, 10, 16, 17, 18
National Ice Age project 6
National Mapping Programme 1, 85, 88
Nayland (Suffolk), Court Knoll 65, 67
Nene valley 3
Neolithic period
assessment of key projects 9–12, 12
chronologies 84
future research topics 13–14
research topics proposed 2000, progress assessment 12–13
Nevendon (Essex), Courtauld Road 6
New Buckenham (Norfolk) 68, 69, 78
Norfolk Broads NMP (Norfolk)
Neolithic period 10
Bronze Age period 18
Iron Age period 24
Roman period 34
Anglo-Saxon period 52, 53, 55
medieval period 61, 67, 68
post-medieval period 73, 77
Norfolk Coastal NMP
Neolithic period 10, 12
Bronze Age period 18
Iron Age period 24
Roman period 34
Anglo-Saxon period 52, 53, 55
medieval period 61, 67, 68
post-medieval period 73, 77
Norman Conquest 87–8
North Sea Prehistory 3, 81
North Shoebury (Essex) 11
Northborough (Cambs) 9, 11
Norwich (Norfolk) 1
Bronze Age period 19
Anglo-Saxon period 51, 87
medieval period 62, 63–4, 67, 68, 69, 88
post-medieval period 73–4, 75, 79
Norwich Southern Bypass 22, 25
Nova Scotia Farm (Norfolk) 16
Oakley Pit (Suffolk) 5, 6
Oakley Road (Beds) 33, 34, 44, 45, 49, 50
Offley (Herts) 33
Old Buckenham (Norfolk) 41
Old Hall (Essex) 10, 24, 26
optical stimulated luminescence dating 84
Orford Castle (Suffolk) 62
Orford Ness (Suffolk) 76, 77
Orsett (Essex) 11
Orton Hall Farm (Peterborough) 49
Orton Longueville (Peterborough) 33, 35, 66, 67, 72
Orton Waterville (Peterborough) 66, 67
Orwell, river 41
Othona (Essex) 39, 45
Ouse valley 3, 15, 33
outreach 89
Over Quarry (Cambs) 6, 15, 18
oxygen isotope analysis 84
Pakefield Cliff (Suffolk) 4, 5, 7, 82
Pakenham (Suffolk) 45
Palaeolithic period
assessment of key projects 3–6
future research topics 7, 86
national overview 3
research topics proposed 2000, progress assessment 6–7
Pampsford (Cambs) 16
Panhanger (Herts) 75, 76
Papworth Everard (Cambs) 61
parishes 49
parks 73, 75–6, 78, 79
Parwell (Peterborough) 36, 55
Parson Drove (Cambs) 40, 41
Pavenham (Beds) 64, 66, 72
peat extraction 67, 70, 79
Pegsdon (Beds) 27, 28
Peterborough (Peterborough)
Anglo-Saxon period 59, 87
medieval period 64, 68–9
post-medieval period 74, 78
pins 29
pits
Neolithic 9, 10, 11, 13
Bronze Age 11, 16, 17, 20
Iron Age 23, 29, 31
Roman 4
Anglo-Saxon 55
place-names 50
plant remains
Neolithic 9, 13
Iron Age 23
Roman 46
platform, Bronze Age 17
Pode Hole Quarry (Peterborough) 17, 19
ponds 85
poor houses 73, 74, 78
population studies 58, 69
Portable Antiquities Scheme 1
Palaeolithic–Mesolithic finds 3
Bronze Age finds 20
Iron Age finds 26, 29, 30
Roman finds 33, 44, 45
Anglo-Saxon finds 49, 50, 56, 58
medieval finds 60, 69, 71
post-medieval period 72
ports 48, 58, 78, 85, 87
post alignments 17
post-medieval and modern period
assessment of key projects: landscapes 72–3; urban 73–4; industrial 74–5; parks and gardens 73–6; military 76–7
future research topics 78–80
research projects proposed 2000, progress assessment 78
Postwick (Norfolk) 40, 41
pottery
Neolithic 9, 11, 13
Bronze Age 16, 17, 20, 21
Iron Age 23, 26, 28, 29, 30
| Roman 40, 45, 48 | Anglo-Saxon 40, 45, 48, 50, 51, 56, 59
| medieval 63, 67, 68, 69, 71 | post-medieval 73, 75, 79 |
| Prasutagus 26 | Prittlewell (Essex) 49, 49, 53, 54 |
| prospect mounds 79 | pumping-stations 78 |
| Purfleet (Essex) 5, 43, 44 |

- quarrying
  - Roman 40, 48
  - medieval 63, 69, 71
  - post-medieval 75
- Quaternary Research Association 8
- prospect mounds 79
- quarrying
  - Roman 40, 48
  - medieval 63, 67, 68, 69, 71
  - post-medieval 75
- rapid coastal surveys 53, 61, 72, 73, 78, 82
- Rapid Coastal Surveys 53, 61, 72, 73, 78, 82

- ridge-and-furrow
  - Neolithic 9, 11, 13
  - Bronze Age 15, 15, 16, 17, 20, 21
  - Iron Age 25
- ridge-and-furrow 60, 61
- rapid coastal surveys 53, 61, 72, 73, 78, 82
- rapid coastal surveys 53, 61, 72, 73, 78, 82

- Roman period
  - assessment of key projects: industrial 40–1; infrastructure 41–2; military 39; ritual and burials 42–3, 43; Roman/Anglo-Saxon transition 44; rural landscapes 33–7, 37; towns 37–9
  - future research topics 47–8
  - national overview 33
  - research projects proposed 2000, progress assessment: agriculture 46; coastal area 47; landscapes 46–7, 46; military 44–5; rural settlements 47; towns 45
- Romanisation 36, 40, 47
- Roughton (Norfolk) 12, 14
- roundhouses
  - Bronze Age 16, 17
  - Iron Age 22, 28
  - Roman 47

- Saxby, King 53
- Saffron Walden (Essex) 63
- St Albans (Herts) 75
  - Iron Age period 26, 27, 31, 32
  - Roman period 37, 38, 45, 48
  - Anglo-Saxon period 50, 52, 55, 56, 57, 87
  - medieval period 62
  - post-medieval period 73, 74, 76

see also Verulamium
- St Ives (Cambs) 87
- St Neots (Cambs) 46, 87
- St Osyth (Essex), Lodge Farm 9, 10, 11, 16, 18, 25, 84
- salt marshes 61, 72, 79
- salt production 87
- Bronze Age 17, 21
- Iron Age 25, 29, 30, 31
- Roman 40, 41, 47, 48
- Anglo-Saxon 55
  - medieval 61, 67, 69, 70
- Santon Downham (Suffolk) 3
- Scole (Norfolk) 37, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48
- Scotter (Norfolk) 25, 41, 42
- sculpture 59
- sea levels 7, 8, 31, 48, 84, 87
- sea-walls 61, 72, 87
- Seahenge (Norfolk) 16, 16, 19
- seaside resorts 80, 87
- Sedgeford (Norfolk) 26, 40, 41, 44

settlements
- Neolithic 9, 11, 13
- Beaker 16
- Bronze Age 15, 16, 17, 20, 21
- Iron Age 22–8, 29–30, 31, 32
- Roman 33, 36, 37, 47
- Anglo-Saxon 49, 50–3, 56, 57–8
  - medieval 60, 61, 62–7, 69, 70
  - post-medieval 72, 73
- Shackerland Hall Quarry (Suffolk) 26
- Shalford ( Beds) 33, 34
- Ship Lane (Essex) 33
- shipwrecks 47, 81, 82, 83, 87

shires
- Bronze Age 16, 17
- Iron Age 25–6, 28, 29
- Roman 36, 48
- Shropshire (Norfolk) 25
- Sible Hedingham (Essex) 75
- slaver, Iron Age 30
- Snaith, River 15
- Snettisham (Norfolk) 14
  - Iron Age period 26
  - Roman period 33, 36, 40, 41, 42, 44
- Society for Sailing Barges 87
- Somersham (Cambs) 6
- South Benfleet (Essex) 40
- Southend (Essex), Southchurch Hall 65, 67
- Southwold (Norfolk) 33, 35
- Springfield (Essex), cursus 9, 10
- Springfield Lyons (Essex) 52, 53, 54, 56
- Springfield Park (Essex) 17, 18
- Standon Lordship (Herts) 75, 76
- Stansted Airport (Essex) 87
- Neolithic period 9, 10
- Bronze Age period 15, 17, 18
- Iron Age period 22, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29
- Roman period 33, 34, 43, 44, 46
- Anglo-Saxon period 49, 50
  - medieval period 61, 65, 66, 67
  - post-medieval period 72, 75, 76
- Stanway (Essex) 29, 31
- Stevenage (Herts) 40, 74, 87
- Stoke Holy Cross (Norfolk) 33, 35
- Stonald Field (Cambs) 40
- Stone Hall (Essex) 65, 66, 72
- Stonea Grange (Cambs) 47
- Stort valley 17
- Stotfold ( Beds) 23, 51
- Stour valley 10, 11, 13, 15, 15
- Stow Maries (Essex) 69
- Stowmarket (Suffolk) 25, 28, 33, 36, 66, 67
- strap-ends 56
- Stratton ( Beds) 65–6
- Stretham (Herts) 25, 28, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48
- Conisbury (Suffolk), Priory Road 6
- Suffolk River Valleys project 4, 6, 85
- Sustainable Communities Plan 1
Sutton Hoo (Suffolk) 53, 54
Swaffham Bulbeck (Cambs) 6
Swanton Morley (Norfolk) 44
Takeley (Essex) 51–2
Tank Hill Road (Essex) 6, 7
tanning 41, 63, 69, 73
tempests, Roman 42–3, 44, 46, 48
Tempsford ( Beds) 65–6
Tendring (Essex) 15
terret-moulds 26
Thames valley 3, 4, 5, 6
Thaxted (Essex) 63
theatre 74
Thetford (Norfolk) 1
Roman period 33, 35, 44, 45
Anglo-Saxon period 51, 52, 57, 87
Thetford Forest (Norfolk/Suffolk) 75
Thorndon Park (Essex) 23, 66
Thorpe Carr (Essex) 4, 46, 66
Tilbury Fort (Essex) 76, 77, 78
tiles 69, 79
timber avenue 17
timber circles 16, 16
Titchwell (Norfolk) 82
Tollesbury Creek (Essex) 24, 25
Topler’s Hill ( Beds) 23
torcs 26
Town and Country in Roman Essex project 33
towns 87–8
Roman 33, 37–9, 45, 47–8, 87
Anglo-Saxon 49, 56, 58, 87
medieval 62–4, 70, 87–8
post-medieval 73–5, 80
trackways
Neolithic 11, 13
Bronze Age 17
Iron Age 22, 25, 29, 31
Roman 47
medieval 70, 71
post-medieval 79
trade and exchange
Neolithic 14, 84
Bronze Age 20
Iron Age 23, 25, 26, 30, 31
Roman 48, 84
Anglo-Saxon 49
medieval 71
post-medieval 75, 78
tramways 87
Trammer House (Suffolk) 16, 19, 25, 28, 54
TRANSFO pipeline 22
trenches 14
Trinovantes 30
trough, wooden 26
Trowse (Norfolk) 25
Turnersall Farm (Herts) 27, 28
Two Mile Bottom (Norfolk) 40, 41
Tytenhanger (Herts) 6, 7, 65, 67, 68
Upper Delphs (Cambs) 9
Upper Shelton ( Beds) 64, 72
Urban Archaeological Databases 1, 62, 73
Valley Farm (Suffolk) 16, 19
Vange Marsh North (Essex) 61
Verge valley 3, 31
Verulamium 27, 28, 38, 39, 43
Viking Age 49, 50, 56, 59, 87
villas, Roman 33, 34–5, 39, 44
vineyards 36, 46
votive deposition
Bronze Age 15, 17, 21
Roman 42–3, 48
Waldingfield (Suffolk) 26
Waltham Abbey Gunpowder Factory (Essex) 75, 75
Wandlebury (Cambs) 22, 23, 29, 30
Wardy Hill (Cambs) 22, 23
warrens 60, 71
Wash Rivers project 3, 4, 6
water management 70, 73, 79, 87
water meadows 70, 73, 79
Water Newton (Peterborough) 38, 39, 43, 45, 47, 48, 87
Waterbeach (Cambs) 40, 41
waterholes, Iron Age 29
Watersmeet (Cambs) 43
Watford (Herts), The Grove 22, 24, 28
Watlington (Norfolk) 10, 25, 27, 28, 33, 35
Waveney valley 11, 15, 25
Welland valley 9, 11, 42
Wendens Ambo (Essex) 75
West Harling (Norfolk) 22
West Stow see Beeches Prit
Westcliff High School for Girls (Essex) 3, 5
Weston Hills (Herts) 6
wetland environments 85–7
Wharram Percy (N Yorks) 60
Whittlesea Mere (Cambs) 67, 68
Whittlesey (Cambs) 15, 18, 40
Whittlesey–Stanground pipeline (Cambs) 27, 28, 45
Whittlewood (Northants) 60
Wicken Bonhunt (Essex) 56, 59
Wicken Vision 88
wics 58, 87
windmills 65, 67, 78
Windridge Farm (Herts) 51
Wisbech (Cambs) 63, 88
Witham (Essex)
Roman period 33, 35, 44, 45
Anglo-Saxon period 49, 50, 51, 52
Wittering (Peterborough) 55
Witton (Norfolk) 16
Woodbridge (Suffolk) 26
woodland clearance and management 13, 14, 20, 62, 85
Woodston (Peterborough) 54, 66, 67
wood-working 17, 41
World War One defences 76, 78, 80
World War Two defences 76, 77, 78, 80
Worlington (Suffolk) 16, 19
Wymer, J.J. 3
Yabsley Street (Essex) 11
Yelden ( Beds) 64, 66, 72